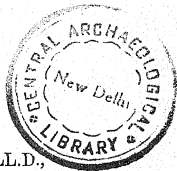


Pali Text Society.

THE

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9169



EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.

EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA.

BPa3

~~M.H.~~ M.H.

D 5288

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9169

Date 1. 8. 57

Call No. BPa 3

Aug / ~~1957~~ ~~MAR~~ M.H

TO
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,
OF COPENHAGEN,
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE ÂNGUTTARA-NIKÂYA
IS
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

For the text of these three¹ nipâtas of the AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts:—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

¹ An edition of the first *two* nipâtas was issued by the Pāli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or . . . have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhūti Unnānsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Sinhalese writing.
11. There is a *ṭīka* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the *Āṅguttara*. It contains the first *nipāta* and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Sinhalese and Burmese versions of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Sinhalese readings.

The Sinhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jātakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the *Āṅguttara*. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *saṅkāsāyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *saṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *saññāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithātum* for *atiyātum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkācita* for *ukkācita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *saṅkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Āgama."¹ We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Āṅguttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Sia u-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

¹ Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-ohān-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the *Āṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

of the Tian-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the Paṭhama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an Aṅguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Aṅguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination.”

In regard to this subject, the Fubo-on Jiu-kió has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Páli, “that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother’s milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty kokus of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure” (The CHRYSA N T H E M U M, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Páli Text Society’s Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of “Death’s Messengers” in the Devadûta-vagga, III. 35, 1–4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the A ñ g u t t a r a - N i k â y a is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the Tika-nipâta, Uddânas for the first three nipâtas. The Phayre MS. has an Uddâna only for the Tika-nipâta.

The text of these Uddânas is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the vaggas themselves, it is still not free from error.

The Tika-nipâta Uddâna does not go beyond the Maṅgala-vagga.

The Acela-ka-vagga probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153–162 made a second vagga,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddāna with the Paris MS., to Subhūti Unnānsē for reading the Eka and Duka nipātas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the *Āṅguttara*. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS	PAGE vii
CORRECTIONS	xv

I. EKA-NIPĀTA 1-40

I. RŪPA VAGGA	1
II. NĪVARAṆA VAGGA	3
III. AKAMMANĪYA VAGGA	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA	6
V. PAṆIHITA VAGGA	8
VI. ACCHARĀSASŔGHĀTA VAGGA	10
VII. VIRYĀRAMBHA VAGGA	12
VIII. KALYĀṆAMITTA VAGGA	14
IX. PAṀĀDA VAGGA	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA	16
XII. ANĀPATI VAGGA	20
XIII. EKAṀGALA VAGGA	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA	23
XV. AṬṬHĀNA VAGGA	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA	30
XVII. BĪA VAGGA	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA	38

II. DUKA-NIPĀTA. 47-100

I. KAMMAKĀRAṆA VAGGA	47
II. ADHIKARAṆA VAGGA	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA	61

	PAGE
V. PARISÂ VAGGA	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA	83
X. BÂLA VAGGA	84
XI. ÂSÂ VAGGA	86
XII. ÂYÂCANA VAGGA	89
XIII. DÂNA VAGGA	91
XIV. SANTHÂRA VAGGA	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA	98

III. TIKA-NIPÂTA. 101-300

I. BÂLA VAGGA	101
II. RATHAKÂRA VAGGA	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA	118
IV. DEVADÛTA VAGGA	132
V. CÛLA VAGGA	150
VI. BRÂHMAÑA VAGGA	155
VII. MAHÂ VAGGA	173
VIII. ÂNANDA VAGGA	215
IX. SAMAÑA VAGGA.	229
X. LONAPHALA VAGGA	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA	258
XII. ÂPÂTIKA VAGGA	265
XIII. KUSÎNÂRA VAGGA	274
XIV. YODHÂJÎVA VAGGA	284
XV. MAÑGALA VAGGA	292
XVI. ACELAKA VAGGA	295
UDDÂNA	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS.	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	331
INDEX OF GÂTHÂS	334

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10 *read* kusalā.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>„ 14, l. 32
„ 24, l. 14
„ 41, l. 6
„ 44, l. 28
„ 58, l. 21
„ 64, l. 14-15
„ 82, l. 28
„ 87, ll. 19, 32
„ 95, l. 19
„ 98, l. 28
„ 100, l. 16
„ 113, l. 17
„ 122, l. 8
„ 123, l. 32
„ 124, l. 6
„ 128, l. 17
„ 136, l. 30
„ 146, l. 4
„ 147, l. 9
„ 151, l. 8
„ 152, l. 18
„ 152, l. 31</p> | <p>„ bojjaṅgā.
„ lābhīnaṃ.
„ samatikamma.
„ patisaṃbhidā.
„ dukkhāya.
„ lobhakḥayaṃ.
„ saṅkhārānaṃ.
„ uppādāya.
„ māyā.
„ pātimokkhaṃ.
„ thambhassa.
„ mettaññū.
„ puggalā.
„ uppādānenā.
„ kopaṇi.
„ apasāp.
„ tālāvattḥukataṃ
„ assutavā.
„ jarādhammā.
„ sampassamānena
„ vaḍḍhanti.
„ nātisaṅghā.</p> |
|--|---|

Page 154, l. 6 *read* rājamahāmattā.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>„ 154, l. 15
„ 155, l. 24
„ 156, l. 25
„ 162, l. 28
„ 163, l. 2
„ 166, l. 18
„ 176, l. 1
„ 184, l. 13
„ 184, l. 20
„ 187, l. 36
„ 199, l. 11
„ 210, l. 33
„ 228, l. 24
„ 236, ll. 10, 11
„ 266, l. 7
„ 286, l. 29
„ 155, ll. 28, 29 ; p. 156, ll. 22, 23</p> | <p>„ bahuṇi.
„ jīvitaṃ.
„ aññatara.
„ kule.
„ brāhmaṇo.
„ jātivādēna.
„ āpodhātu.
„ nisidāmi.
„ caṅkamāni.
„ segālakam.
„ upārambham.
„ jātariṭṭassa.
„ mahiddhiko.
„ tathā.
„ pātubhāvo.
„ duggandho.
are to be read as verse :—</p> |
|---|---|

Yo' dha kāyēnā saññāmo vācāya uda
cetasā

Tam tassa petassa, etc.

ANĠUTTARA NIKĀYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

EKA-NIPĀTA.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ.

Itthirūpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandhaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo.¹

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo¹ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.²

¹ MS. phoṭṭhabbam.

² From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

II.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathāyidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathāyidaṃ bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham uppajjati uppannam vā thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathāyidaṃ bhikkhave aratī-tandīvijambhikā¹ bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham uppajjati uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathāyidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati uppannaṃ ca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

¹ Ph. vijambhitā. Com. -kā. ² Ph., bhattamado. ³ Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubhanimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando pahīyati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettā ceto-vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahīyati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vā thīna-middham pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahīyati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ Ph. nikkamma ; T. nikkama.

passāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyatī ti.

Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

III.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam akammanīyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.²

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam akammanīyaṃ hotī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam kammanīyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam kammanīyaṃ hotī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam apātubhūtam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam pātubhūtam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulikatam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhivāham¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhivāham hotī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhivāham¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhivāham hotī ti.

Akammanīya-vaggo tatiyo.²

IV.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

¹ Ph. dukkha-vipākam.

² Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttāṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttāṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ guttāṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttāṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitāṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitāṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttāṃ arakkhitāṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttāṃ arakkhitāṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttāṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttāṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

¹ From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat*°.

V.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ micchâ pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati¹ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti. N'etaṃ² ṭhānaṃ³ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ-pañihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchâ pañihitena cittena avijjam bhecchati vijjam uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. N'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ⁵ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ sammā pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati⁶ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ⁴ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammā pañihitena cittena avijjam bhecchati⁸ vijjam uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlaṃ kareyya yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṃ.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁸ pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajantī ti.

4. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311.

² Ph. has thānaṃ etaṃ.

³ Ph. has thānaṃ etaṃ.

⁴ Ph. n' etaṃ thānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. bhijjissatī.

⁶ Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads sarakā bhikkhū.

⁷ Ph. bhijjissatī.

⁸ Ph. hetu.

ayaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasāda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppejantī ti.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado āvilo lulito kala-lībhūto¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito na passeyya sippi-sambukam² pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam pi maccha-gumbam³ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu āvilena cittena attattham vā ñassati⁴ parattham vā ñassati⁴ ubhayattham vā ñassati⁴ uttarim vā manussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇa-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti. N'etaṃ t̥hānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.⁶

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippi-sambukam pi sakkhara-kaṭṭhalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anāvilena cittena attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇa-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti. T̥hānam etaṃ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici rukkhajātāni candano tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mudutāya kammaññātāya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave na aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ⁷ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca hoti kammaññaṃ⁸ ca yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca⁹ hoti kammaññaṃ cā ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. luḷi saṅkalalāḷi.

² Ph. m^c — kumbham.

³ Ph. alone has -dhammam. The Com. T. supports -dhammā.

⁴ See Jātaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

⁵ Ph. kammaniyāṇi.

⁶ Tr. muduñca.

⁷ Ph. sibbi^c.

⁸ Ph. ussatī.

⁹ Ph. yena.

¹⁰ Ph. kammaññaṃ cā hoti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattam yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yāvaṇ c'idaṃ¹ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahuparivattam cittaṃ ti.

9. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti.

10. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ ti.

Pañihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcama.²

VI.

1. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavā³ puthujjano yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

2. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ.⁴ Taṃ sutavā ariyasāvako yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāvakkassa cittabhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ⁵ āsevati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahulikaronti⁷ ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ bhāveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ bahulikaronti⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. yāvañhidam.

² From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo pañcama*.

³ Ph. asutavā.

⁴ Ph. vimuttaṃ.

⁵ Ph. mettacittaṃ.

⁶ Ph. read *yeṇa* for *ye naṃ*; naṃ = mettam cittaṃ?

⁷ Ph. -karoti ti.

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amogham raṭṭhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam bahulikaronti ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ akusalabhâgiyâ akusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ.¹ Mano tesam dhammânam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusalâ dhammâ ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ kusala kusalabhâgiyâ kusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ. Mano tesam dhammânam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusalâ dhammâ ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusitassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

Accharâ-saṅghâta-vaggo chaṭṭho.³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

² Ph. anudeva.

³ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho*.

VII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyārambho.

Āraddhavariyassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatā.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatā.

Appicchassa¹ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantutṭhitā.

Asantutṭhassa² bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santutṭhitā.

Santutṭhassa³ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

¹ Ph. appicchatāya.

² Ph. asantutṭhitāya.

³ Ph. santutṭhitāya.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asaṃpajjaññaṃ.

Asaṃpajjānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave saṃpajjaññaṃ.

Saṃpajjānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyaṃbhādi-vaggo sattamo.¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo*.

VIII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva boj-
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjaṅgā bhāvanā pāripûrim
gacchanti ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ ñāti-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ ñāti-
vuddhi. Etad aggamaṃ vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā
vaḍḍhissamā¹ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bho-
gaparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ
yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga-
vuddhi. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhissamā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-
vuddhi. Etaṃ aggamaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissamā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. vuddhissamā *throughout*.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-aṭṭhamo*.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṃādo.

Paṃādo bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appaṃādo.

Appaṃādo bhikkhave mahato attāya saṃvattati ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of]:—

- | | |
|---|---|
| 4, 5. Kosajjaṃ | viriyārambho. |
| 6, 7. Mahicchatā | appicchatā. |
| 8, 9. Asantutṭhitā | santutṭhitā. |
| 10, 11. Ayoniso manasikāro | yoniso manasikāro. |
| 12, 13. Asampajaññaṃ . . | sampajaññaṃ. |
| 14, 15. Pāpamittatā . . . | kalyāṇamittatā. |
| 16, 17. Anuyogo akusalā-
naṃ dhammānaṃ
ananuyogo kusa-
lānaṃ dhammā-
naṃ. | ... anuyogo kusalānaṃ dham-
mānaṃ ananuyogo akusalā-
naṃ dhammānaṃ. |

Pamādādivaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ² aṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṃādo.

Paṃādo bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appaṃādo.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

² Tr. *has ekaṅgaṃ pi throughout*.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṇaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantutṭhitā . . . pe . . . santutṭhitā.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . sampajaññaṃ.

13. . . . pe . . . bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṇaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattatīti.

14. Bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṇaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

15. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṇaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato anattāya saṃvattatīti.

16. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṇaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

17. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati ti.

18. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa t̥hitiyā sammosāya antarahānāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchata.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññaṃ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . .

Catukotikaṃ niṭṭhitam.¹

33. Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇāhitāya³ paṭipannaṃ bahujaṇāsukhāya bahunō janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² Ph. Ye pi te.

³ Ph. bahujaṇa-ahitāya ; bahujaṇa-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū ācinnāṃ Tathāgatena ācinnāṃ Tathāgatena ti . . . pe. . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū ācinnāṃ Tathāgatena ācinnāṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahunāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.

Adhammādi-vaggo dasamo.¹

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahunāsukkhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ t̐apenti ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti . . . pe. . .

¹ From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âcinnam Tathâgatenâ âcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânâ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puṇṇam pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammam thapenti.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo.

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim âpatti ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânâ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇam pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammam antaradhâpenti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim anâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattim garukâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim lahukâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dutṭhullam âpattim adutṭhullâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adutṭhullam âpattim dutṭhullâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim anavasesâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhū sappāṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ appaṭikammā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ sappāṭikammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhāpentīti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattiṃ anāpattiṃ ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manassānaṃ bahuṇ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imāṃ saddhammaṃ tthapentīti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattiṃ āpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā-pattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappāṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ sappāṭikammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ appaṭikammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuṇ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imāṃ saddhammaṃ tthapentīti.

Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriyaṃ bahunō janassa anutappā¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyaṃ . . . pe . . . anutappā hoti ti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati adutiyo asahāyo appaṭiṃ appaṭisamo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadānaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . dipadānaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā māhato cakkhussa pātubhāvo hoti, mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti, mahato obhāsassa pātubhāvo hoti, channaṃ anuttariyaṇaṃ pātubhāvo hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ sacchikiriyā hoti, aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti, nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjā-vimutti-

¹ Ph. anukampā; T. anutappāya.

phala-sacchikiriya¹ hoti, sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriya¹ hoti, saka-dâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriya¹ hoti, anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriya¹ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriya¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa ? Tathâgatassa araham sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâ tubhâvâ mahato cakkhussa pâ tubhâvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriya¹ hotitî.¹

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassâmi yo evam Tathâgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidam bhikkhave Sâriputto.

Sâriputto bhikkhave Tathâgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam sammad eva anuppavattetîti.²

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.³

1. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam	yadidam Aññâkoṇḍañño.
rattaññûnam	yadidam Sâriputto.
mahâpaññânam	yadidam Mahâ Moggallâno.
iddhimantânam	yadidam Mahâ Kassapo.
dhutavâdânam ⁴	yadidam Anuruddho.
dibbacakkhukânam	yadidam Bhaddiyo Kâligodhâ ⁵ .
uccâkulikânam	yaputto.
mañjussarânam	yadidam Lakunṭaka ⁶ -bhaddiyo.
sihanâdikânam	yadidam Piṇḍola-Bhâradvâjo.
dhammakathikânam	yadidam Puṇṇo Mantâni-putto.
saṅkhittena bhâsita-	
sa vitthârena attham	
vibhajantânam	yadidam Mahâ Kaccâno ti. ⁷

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhûtangadharânam.

⁵ Ph. T. Kâligodhâ.

⁶ Bh. Lakunṭhava-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakunṭha.

⁷ Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

2. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam
manomayam kâyam abhinimminantânam

yadidam Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalâ-
nam

yadidam Cullapanthako.¹

saññâ-vivaddha-kusa-
lânam

yadidam Mahâpanthako.

araṇaviharînam

yadidam Subhûti.

dakkhineyyânam

yadidam Subhûti.

âraññikânam

yadidam Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhâyînam

yadidam Kaṅkhâ-revato.

âradha-viriyânam

yadidam Soṇo Kolivîso.

kalyâṇavâkkaraṇânam

yadidam Soṇo Kuṭikanṇo.²

labhînam

yadidam Sîvali.

saddhâdhimuttânam

yadidam Vakkali³ ti.

3. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam

sikkhâkâmanam

yadidam Râhulo.

saddhâpabbajitânam

yadidam Raṭṭhapâlo.

paṭhamam salâkam

yadidam Kuṇḍadhâno.

ganhantânam

yadidam Vaṅgîso.

paṭibhânavantânam

yadidam Upaseno Vaṅganta-
putto.

samantapâsâdikânam

senâsanapaññâpakânam yadidam Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatânam piyamanâ-

pânam

yadidam Pilinda⁴-vaccho.

khippâbhiññânam

yadidam Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo.

cittakathikânam

yadidam Kumâra⁵-kassapo.

paṭisaṃbhidaṃpattâ-

nam

yadidam Mahâkoṭṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam

bahussutânam

yadidam Ânando.

satimantânam

yadidam Ânando.

¹ Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññâ vimutti k° yad° Mahâ-
panthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha°; Ph. vivatta°; Tr. -vivaddha°.

² Ph. Koti-kaṇṇo. ³ Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. ⁴ Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Piṇḍi.

⁵ Bb. Kulâra°.

gatimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ânando.
dhitimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ânando.
upatthakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ânando.
mahāparisaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāludāyi.
appābādhānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bakkulo. ¹
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sobhito.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Upāli.
bhikkhu'ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā- naṃ	yadidaṃ Nando.
bhikkhu-ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Rādhō.
lūkhacīvara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mogharājā ² ti.
5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṃ	
rattāññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khemā.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Paṭācārā. ³
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Dhammadinnā.
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandā.
āraddhaviyānaṃ	yadidaṃ Soṇā.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sakulā.
kbippābhiññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā ⁴ Kuṇḍalakesā.
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā-kapilāni. ⁵
mahābhiññappattānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kisāgotamī.
saddhādhimuttānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sigālamâtâ ⁶ ti.
6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ upāsakaṇaṃ	
paṭhamāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantānaṃ	

¹ Ph. appābādhikānaṃ yad° Bākulo.² T. -rājo.³ Bb. has Paṭācārā; the others, Paṭācārā: pāta° may be correct = Sansk. *prātā*, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda throughout. ⁵ Ba. Kāpilāni. ⁶ Ph. Singā-lakā mâtā; Bb. Sigālamâtā.

	yadidaṃ Tapassu ¹ -Bhallikā vā- ñijā.
dāyakānaṃ ²	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anā- thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchi- kasaṇḍiko. ³
catūhi saṅgaha-vat- thūhi parisam saṅ- ganhantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako ⁴ Ālavako.
paṇitadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahānāmo Sakko.
manāpadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko.
saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati. ⁵
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Jīvako Komārabhacco. ⁶
vissāsākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitā ⁷ gahapati ti.

7. Etad aggaṃ bh ^o mama sāvikaṇaṃ upāsikaṇaṃ paṭhamāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sujātā Senānidhītā. ⁸
dāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Visākhā Migāramātā.
bahussutānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā.
mettāvihārīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāmāvatī. ⁹
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarā Nandamātā.
paṇitadāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā.
gilānūpaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyā upāsikā.
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kātiyānī.
vissāsikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamātā gahapatānī.
anussavappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kālī upāsikā Kurara-gha- rikā ¹⁰ ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

XV.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-
panno puggalo kañci¹¹ saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya
n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

¹ Ph. Tapussa. ² Ph. dāyik^o . . . Suddatto ³ Ph. Paṭṭhikavanasaṇḍiko.

⁴ Ph. Haṭṭhako Ālavako; T. Aṭṭhako. ⁵ Ph. Haṭṭhigāmakko Uggāto gahapati.

⁶ Ph. -bhajjo. ⁷ Ph. Kulapitā. ⁸ Ph. Seniyadhītā; Tr. Senānī.

⁹ Tr. Sāmāvatī. ¹⁰ Ph. Kula-gharikā; Tr. garikā. ¹¹ Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

2. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vajjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

7. Aṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbam

acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahamaṃ sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

11. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbamaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

12. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

13. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī rājā assa cakkavattī n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

14-16. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kāreyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puriso sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kāreyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

17. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

18. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

20. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

21. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucari-tassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritassa anitṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa itṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

23. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

24. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

26. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ va. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yaṃ ma. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti.

Atthānavaggo.¹

XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Budhānussati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Silānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati² . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.

XVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā o'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Atthānapāli-vaggaṇā nīṭṭhitā*.

² T., Ba., Bb. ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatīti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatīti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti.¹

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo.*

mi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

9. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva kāya-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṃ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca mano-kammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . . * . yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijaṃ vā kosātaki-bijaṃ vā tittaka-lābu-bijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṃ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṃ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya² saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ³ bhikkhave pāpakam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṃ c'eva vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca manokammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālībijaṃ vā muddi-kābijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṃ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṃ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya⁴ saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ bhikkhave bhaddikam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.⁵

Bija-vaggo.

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

² T. āsātakattāya; but as^c = amadhurattāya (Com.). ³ Ph. bījañhi.

⁴ Ph. see Th. 2, 69, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

⁵ Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Dutiyo*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath^c and sam^c are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya¹ bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchāditṭhiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujanaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammāditṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchāditṭhi.

Micchāditṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjānti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḍi-mukhe² khipaṃ³ uddeyya⁴ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁶ vyasanāyā ti.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

² T. Bb. mukham.

³ Ph. khipam, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visam.

⁴ Ba., Tr. oddeya; Ph. uccheyya. ⁵ Tr. anattāya. ⁶ Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaññemi² antamaso accharâsañghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandham hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ Ph. paṭippajjati.

² Ph. vaññemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitam duggandham hoti evam
eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaṇ-
ṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam piti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-
budīpe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirā-
maṇeyyakam pokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva
bahutarāṃ yadidaṃ ukkūla-vikūlaṃ¹ nadi-viduggaṃ khāṇu-
kaṇṭakādhānaṃ² pabbata-visamaṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu
paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra ma-
nussehi paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu
janapadesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
pacapadesu janapadesu paccājayanti aviññātāresu milakk-
hesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto
ajāḷa aneḷamūgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsītassa attham
aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jāḷa
eḷamūgā³ na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsītassa attham aññā-
tum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena
paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahu-
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammūlā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatam dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na
labhanti Tathāgatam dassanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, atha kho

¹ Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). ² Ph. kaṇṭakādhānam. ³ Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditam dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ na dhârenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye atthaṃ aññaya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu saṃvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu na saṃvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṃ labhanti citass' ekaggataṃ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṃ na labhanti cittass' ekaggataṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annagga-rasaggānaṃ lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggānaṃ na lâbhino uñchena² kapâlâbhatena³ yâpentī :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lâbhino. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhavissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T. dhatānaṃ.

² Ph. ucchena°.

³ Ph. kapâlâbhattena.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-budīpe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutarāṃ yadidaṃ ukkūlavikūlam nadī-viduggaṃ khāṇu-kaṇṭakādhānaṃ pabbatavisamaṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pēttivīsayaṃ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pēttivīsayaṃ¹ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pēttivīsayaṃ¹ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pēttivīsayaṃ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pēttivīsayaṃ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pēttivīsayaṃ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pēttivīsayaṃ paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā

¹ Ph. pēttivīsayaṃ.

ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti.¹

XX.

1. Addham idaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ yadidaṃ āraṇṇakattaṃ piṇḍapātikattaṃ paṃsukūlikattaṃ tecīvarakattaṃ dhammakathikattaṃ vinayadharakattaṃ bahusaccam thāva-reyyam ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā² mahāparivāratā³ kolaputti⁴ vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhātā ti.⁵

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahu-likarontīti ?⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇaṃ⁸ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

¹ Com. Jamudīpapeyyālo nīṭhito Catuttho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

³ Ph. mahāparivārakā.

⁴ Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

⁵ T. appitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādhāka.

⁶ T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye naṃ.

⁷ Com. Solasa pasādakara-dhammā nīṭhitā.

⁸ T. karuṇā.

muditaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe² . . .

upekkhaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā
vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ : . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedānānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . pe . . . abhiijjhā
domanassaṃ . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahā-
nāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ
paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chan-
daṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti
padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ
janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-
hati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhī-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ id-
dhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhī-padhāna-
saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .
cittasamādhī-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . vimāṃsāsamādhī-padhāna-saṅkhāra-
samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhā-
veti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhin-
driyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyābalaṃ bhāveti
. . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhībalaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavi-
cayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

¹ Not in T. or Ph.

gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-ditṭhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyamaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhīṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavāṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavāṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohitakavāṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavāṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hotīti.

55. Rūpī rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .
Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatanam samatikkammā anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññāṇaṇḍāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññāṇaṇḍāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaṇḍāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaṇḍāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānaṇḍāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānaṇḍāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nīla-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pīto-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇam bhāveti:¹ . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

viññāṇa-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

marāṇasaññam² bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āhāre paṭikkūla-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pahāna-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in T.

² Not in T. or Ph.

- | | | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| marapaṣaṇṇaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| aṭṭhikaṣaṇṇaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| pulavakaṣaṇṇaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| vinīlakaṣaṇṇaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| vicchiddakaṣaṇṇaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| uddhumātakasaṇṇaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| 93. Buddhānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| dhammānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| saṅghānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| silānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| cāgānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| devatānussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ānāpānasatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| marapaṣatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| kāyagatāsaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| upasaṃnussatiṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| 103. Paṭhamajjhāna-sahagataṃ | saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| „ | viriyindriyaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | satindriyaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | samādhindriyaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | paññindriyaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | saddhābalaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | viriyabalaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | satibalaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | samādhibalaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | paññābalaṃ | bhāveti : . . . pe . . . |
| 113. dutiyajjhāna-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 123. tatiyajjhāna-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 133. catutthajjhāna-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 143. mettā-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 153. karuṇā-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 163. muditā-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 173. upekkhā-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 183. saddhindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| viriyindriyaṃ | bhāveti : | . . . pe . . . |

satindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
paññindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti : ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulikarontīti ?

XXI.¹

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo² cetasaṃ phuṭo³ antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitā bahu-likatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato mahato

samvegāya	samvattati
mahato atthāya	”
mahato yogakkhemāya	”
satisampajaññāya	”
ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya	”
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya	”
vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya	”

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattatīti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka-vicāra pi vūpsamanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūrim gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS.

² Ba. -samudde.

³ T. puṭṭho; Com. phuṭo; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantīti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā pahīyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā pahīyantīti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anupannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti. Katasmim ekadhamme! Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . samvattantīti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjati asmiṃsāno pahiyati anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti saññojanā pahīyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saññojanā pahīyantīti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato paññāpabhedāya samvattati anupādā¹-parinibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattatīti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti aneka-dhātu-paṭisambhedā hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikate sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvat-

¹ T. reads anupādā here, but follows with anupādānā; Th., Tr. anupādāya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato

(1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati

(2.) paññā-vuddhiyā „

(3.) paññā-vepullāya „

(4.) mahāpaññatāya „

(5.) puthu-paññatāya „

(6.) vipula-paññatāya „

(7.) gambhīra-paññatāya „

(8.) asāmanta-paññatāya¹ „

(9.) bhūri-paññatāya „

(10.) paññā-bāhullāya „

(11.) sīgha-paññatāya „

(12.) lahu-paññatāya „

(13.) hāsu-paññatāya „

(14.) javana-paññatāya² „

(15.) tikkha-paññatāya „

(16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave eka-dhammo bhāvito bahulikato paññā-paṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye³ kāyagatā-satiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-satiṃ paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesam kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesam kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesam bhikkhave parihiṇaṃ yesam kāyagatā-sati parihiṇā.⁴ Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesam kāyagatā-sati aparihīnā ti.

53. Amatan tesam bhikkhave viruddhaṃ⁵ yesam kāyagatā-

¹ Ph. asampatta.

⁴ T. aparihīnaṃ.

² Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

⁶ Tr. viraddhaṃ.

³ T. yesam.

sati viruddhâ.¹ Amatan tesam âraddham yesam kâyagatâsati âraddhâ ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamâdipsu ye kâyagatâsatim pamâdipsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamâdipsu ye kâyagatâsatim na pamâdipsûti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttam yesam kâyagatâsati pammuttâ. Amatan tesam apammuttam yesam kâyagatâsati apammuttâ ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anâsevitam yesam kâyagatâsati anâsevitâ. Amatan tesam bhikkhave âsevitam yesam kâyagatâsati âsevitâ ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhâvitam yesam kâyagatâsati abhâvitâ. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhâvitam yesam kâyagatâsati bhâvitâ ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikatam yesam kâyagatâsati abahulikatâ. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikatam yesam kâyagatâsati bahulikatâ ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññâtam yesam kâyagatâsati anabhiññâtâ. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññâtam yesam kâyagatâsati abhiññâtâ ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññâtam . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññâtam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kâyagatâsati asacchikatâ ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kâyagatâsati sacchikatâ ti.

Ekanipâtassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ Tr. viruddhâ.

² Ph. has the following:—“Idam avoca Bhagavâ attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinanduntî ti.” Niṭṭhito ekanipâto.

DUKA-NIPATA.

I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Dve 'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Kattamāni dve? Dīṭṭha-dhammikaṃ ca vajjam samparāyikaṃ ca vajjam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā¹ kārente²

kasāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadanḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādam	pi chindante
hatthapādam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanāsam	pi chindante
bilāṅgathālikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
rāhumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhāni kammakaraṇāni; T. -karaṇā *here, but afterwards* -kāraṇā (see p. 49); Tr. karaṇā.

² Ph. karonte.

³ Ph. -vattakam.

cīrakavāsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamamsikam ¹	pi karonte
kahāpapakam ²	pi karonte
khārāpataccchikam ³	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palālapīṭhakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khādāpente
jivantam	pi sūle uttāsente
asinā	pi sīsam chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti:—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ⁶ rajāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpaṃkammaṃ⁷ kareyyaṃ mam pi rajāno gahetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyū . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyun ti.⁸

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhatam palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikam vajjam.⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparāyikam vajjam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati:—kāyaduccaritaṃ kho¹⁰ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ kho¹¹ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ manoduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ ahañ ce va¹² kho pana kāyena ducaritaṃ careyyaṃ vacāya ducaritaṃ careyyaṃ manasā ducaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yenāhaṃ¹³ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyan ti.

¹ Ph. bālisa.

² Ph. kharāpaticcakam; Bb. khārāpatam.

³ Ph. osiñcente.

⁴ Ph. pāpakammaṃ.

⁵ See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

⁶ Ph. omits kho.

⁷ Ph. ahaññeva.

⁸ Ph. kahāpakam.

⁹ Ph. -pitakam.

¹⁰ Ph. āgucārim.

¹¹ Ph. vilupento.

¹² T., Ph. kho pana; Tr. kho.

¹³ T. Ba. yāham.

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma¹ samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhīrūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhīrūno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassāvino etaṃ³ paṭikaṅkham yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmiṃ.

Katamāni dve?

Yaṃ ca gihīnaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasataṃ cīvapaṇḍapātasenāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppādānattham padhānaṃ yaṃ ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṇisaggatthāya padhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmiṃ. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam padhānānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṇisaggattham padhānaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—sabbūpadhi-paṇisaggattham padhānaṃ padahissāma ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

3. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā tapanīyā.⁴

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ: vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ: manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kāyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati: vacīduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti tappati: manoduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapanīyā ti.

4. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā atapanīyā.

¹ Ph. bhāyissāmi.

² T. kho.

³ T., Ba., etaṃ; Ph. ekam.

⁴ Ba. tapanīyā; Bb. tapanīyā.

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ
hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kāya-
duccaritaṃ ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . .
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapaniyā ti.

5. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ upaṇṇāsim yā ca
asantutṭhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appaṭivāṇitā padhāna-
smim. Appaṭivāṇaṃ¹ sudāhaṃ bhikkhave padahāmi—kāmaṃ
taco nahāru ca aṭṭhi² ca avasissatu⁴ sarīre upasussatu
maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena
purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na³ taṃ apāpūnitvā viriyassa
saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamāda-
dhigatā bodhi appamādadhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivāṇaṃ padaheyyātha—kā-
maṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu
maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena
purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpūnitvā viriyassa
saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass'
eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-
pariyosānaṃ ditṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : appaṭivāṇaṃ
padahissāma—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sa-
rīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-
viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpūnitvā
viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Yā ca saṇṇojaniyesu dhammesu assādanupassitā⁵ yā ca
saṇṇojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saṇṇojaniyesu
bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassī viharanto rāgaṃ nappa-

¹ T., Ba., Bb. appaṭivāni.

⁴ Jāt. I. 71. has avassatu.

² T., Tr. aṭṭhi.

³ T. omits na throughout.

⁵ Ph. assad°.

jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhamā ti vadāmi.

Saṇḍhojanīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhamā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve ?

Ahiraṇaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pāḷenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyum nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā² ti vā garūṇam dārā³ ti vā, sambhedam loko āgamissati⁴ yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā.⁵ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pāḷenti tasmā paññāyati⁶ mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇam dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve ?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hiriṇ.

² Ph. ācariyā bhāriyāni ti vā.

³ Ph. dāyā.

⁴ Ba. āgamissam; T., Tr. Bb. āgamissa.

⁵ Ph. kukkurā soṇa-singalā.

⁶ T. Bb. paññāyanti.

⁷ Com. Vassūpanāyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhānā dve tapanīyā upaṇṇāsena pañcamam.
Saṇṇojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ bhariyā vassūpanāyikena
vaggo.¹

II.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhānabalañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalañ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—kāyaduccarita-
tassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ
ca : vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pāpako
vipāko diṭṭh 'eva² dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ
bhāveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ
bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhi-
kkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanābalaṃ ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ sekhānaṃ etaṃ³
balaṃ sekhaṃhi. So bhikkhave taṃ⁴ balaṃ āgama rāgaṃ
pajahati dosaṃ pajahati moham pajahati, rāgaṃ pahāya
dosaṃ pahāya moham pahāya⁵ yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti
yaṃ pāpam taṃ na sevati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhi-
kkhave dve balāni ti.

2' Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭi-
sankhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

² Ph. Bb diṭṭhe o'eva.

³ T. sekham eta taṃ; Tr. Bā. sekham etaṃ balaṃ sekham; Bb. sekham etaṃ b.
^s altered to sekhasa' etaṃ b. sekho.

⁴ Not in Ph., T., Tr., Bā.

⁵ Bā. pahāy'idam ak.; Bb. pahāya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-
ssitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

virīya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho
bhikkhave dve balāni.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivico' eva kāmehi vivicca akusa-
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham
paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati : vitakka-vicārānaṃ
vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avi-
takkaṃ avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam
upasampajja viharati : pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati
sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyajjhā-
nam upasampajja viharati : sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubb'eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagama¹ adu-
kkhamasukham upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catuttahajjhānam
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-
balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4. Dve'mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve ?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve
Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno² ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu na sādhuṃ attanā³ va³ attānaṃ pacca-
vekkhanti⁴ tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkham

¹ Ph. atthaṅgamā. ² Ph. āpattāpanno. ³ Bb. ca. ⁴ T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikanḥkaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṃ kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena tam³ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Disvā ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano⁵ samāno anattamanavacanāṃ⁶ maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhan⁷ tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahosiṃ: anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesiṃ:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamā suñkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhuḥkaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. Tāhaṃ⁸ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjeyya kañcid² eva desaṃ kāyena nāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyyaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid² eva

¹ Tr., T. -anti.

² Ph. kiñcīdeva.

³ Ph. kam.

⁴ Ph. addasa na.

⁵ Ph. attamāno.

⁶ Ph. -vācam; Tr. -vācam taṃ maṃ.

⁷ T. has anattamanavāha; Ph. anattamānavacā nāhaṃ; Tr., Ba. -vacanāhan.

⁸ Ph., T. nāhaṃ.

desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpan-
no kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā ahaṃ bhikkhum addasaṃ
akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kāyena.² Disvā
ca pañāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhum akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid
eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano aho siṃ : anattamano samāno
anattamanavacanāhaṃ³ imaṃ bhikkhum avacaṃ. Anatta-
manavacanāyaṃ bhikkhu⁴ mayā vutto samāno anattamano
ahosi : anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesi :—iti maṃ eva
taththa accayo accagamā suñkadāyikam⁵ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhu kaṃ attanā va
attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adbhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako
ca bhikkhu na sādhu kaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati
tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adbhikaraṇe pātikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya
kharattāya vālattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum
viharissanti.⁶

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adbhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu sādhu kaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavek-
khanti tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adbhikaraṇe pātikaṅkhaṃ na
dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca
phāsum viharissanti ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sam-
modaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoça :—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'
ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti ? Adhammacariyā visama-
cariyā hetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa
bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ
uppajjanti ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce
sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ
uppajjanti ti ? Dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho brāh-

¹ Ph. kiñcīdeva.

² T. *repeats* tasmā . . . kāyena.

³ Ph. attamano vācam nāhaṃ ; Ba. -vacanāyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. omits avacaṃ . . . bhikkhu.

⁵ Ph. -dāyikam.

⁶ T. anti.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-
cchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa¹ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhinti² ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce
sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipā-
taṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ
nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce
sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam
uppajjanti ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppa-
jjanti ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsi-
tassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ⁴
ājānāmi. Sādu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu
yathā ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsita-
vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhā-
sissāmi ti.

¹ Ph. mūlassa.

² Ph. dakkhanti.

³ T. ko pana bho.

⁴ avibhattassa . . . atthaṃ omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.
Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vaciduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacisucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : vacisucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vaciduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi : ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda akaraṇiyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante¹ Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇiyaṃ akkhātāṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇiye kayiramāne² ko ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ upavadati anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho³ kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena⁴ akaraṇiyaṃ akkhātāṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇiye kayiramāne³ ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho. Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

³ Ph. samūlo.

² Ph. kariyamāne.

⁴ Ph. Bb. ekaṃ na Ba. ekamsena.

karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahitum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhaviṣṣa akusalaṃ pajahitum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalaṃ pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalaṃ pajahitum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalaṃ ca h’idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitāyā dukkhāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvetum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhaviṣṣa kusalaṃ bhāvetum nāhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalaṃ bhāvetum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

Kusalaṃ ca h’idaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitāṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattati nāhaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvitāṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

10. Dve’me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammōsāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve ?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnīto.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā² asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunīto.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.³

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro⁵ saddho vā duggahītena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dunikkhitto.

² Ph. d̥hitiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph. paṭigaṇhāti.

⁵ = paṭiṭṭhitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti: yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti: yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhikkhave lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyathaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti: yo ca nītattham suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyattham suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeto: yo ca nītattham suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā ti.

Apāṭicchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā devamanussā vā ti.

8. Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā.

Sammādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññatarā paṭikaṅkhā devāmanussā vā ti.

Dussīlassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā. Silavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā devā vā manussā vā ti.

9. Dvāhaṃ bhikkhave atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni³ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi.

Katame dve?

Attano ca dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno

¹ Ph. na abbhā.

² Ph. kamma.

³ Ph., Tr. pantāni; Ph. panthāni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmī ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Cittam bhāviyati.² Cittam bhavitam kam attham³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāviyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati: rāgupakiliṭṭham vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāviyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.⁵

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa-bhūmiṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ⁶ yadidaṃ akataññūtā akataveditā. Kevalā⁷ esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññūtā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etaṃ⁸ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññūtā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññūtā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave amsena mātaraṃ

¹ Samatho (Com.)

⁴ T., D. ime ; Tr. iti.

⁶ Ph. upapaññātaṃ.

² Ph. bhāviyyati.

⁵ From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo*.

⁷ Ph. kevalaṃ.

³ Ph. katamattham.

⁸ Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaram parihareyya vassasatâyuko vassasatajivî.¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâ-pana⁴-sambâhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tatth' eva muttakarîsam cajeyyum⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam kataṃ vâ⁷ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Imissâ ca bhikkhave mahâpaṭṭhaviyâ pahûta-sattaratanâya⁸ mâtâpitaro issarâdhipacce rajje patitṭhâpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam kataṃ vâ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukârâ⁹ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttānam âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave mâtâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti dussile sila-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti maccharî câga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti duppaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti ettâvatâ kho bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam kataṃ ca hoti patikataṃ ca atikataṃ¹¹ câ ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhāgavatâ saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Kimvâdî bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti? ¹²

Kiriyavâdî câhaṃ brâhmaṇa akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Yathâ kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti?

Akiriyam kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâya-duccaritassa vaci-duccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pâpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyam vadâmi. Kiriyāñ ca kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâya-sucaritassa vaci-sucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyam vadâmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'

¹ Ph. -jîvi; T. -jîvino.

² Ph., Bb. nesam.

³ Not in MSS.

⁴ Ph. omits vâ

⁵ Ph. bahupakârâ.

⁶ Ph. omits atikatañ câ.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ Ph. -parimaddanânhâyana.

⁹ Ph. pajeyyam.

¹⁰ Ph. reads pabbhutarâya and omits satt.

¹¹ Tr. so.

¹² Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho¹ bhante loka dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ
dātābbaṃ ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loka dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gahapati dve loka dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ
dātābbaṃ ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loka

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānaṇaṃ honti²

Te ujjubhūta kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettaṃ taṃ yajamānaṇaṃ ettha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ ti.

5. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pub-
bārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te
bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāri-
putto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaṇṇojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desissāmi ba-
hiddhāsaṇṇojanaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha
bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaṇṇojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto
viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-
dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇṇataram devanikāyaṃ
uppajjati. So tato cuto āgāmī⁴ hoti āgantā⁵ itthattaṃ.⁶

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaṇṇojano puggalo āgāmī⁴
āgantā itthattaṃ.⁶

¹ Ph. omits kho.

² Ph. reads aggadakkhiṇeyyā vajantānaṃ honti for āhuṇeyyā, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. anāgāmī.

⁵ Ph. āgantā.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmi anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-bhakkhāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmi anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamīsu upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhante² Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammijjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammijjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe¹ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

¹ Ph. sammukhe.

² sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha Sāriputta sambahulā samacittā devatā yen' āhaṃ ten' upasankamimṣu upasankamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho Sāriputta tā¹ devatā maṃ etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhataṃsaññojanaṃ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Tā kho pana Sāriputta devatā dasa² pi hutvā visatim pi hutvā timsatim pi hutvā cattārisaṃ³ pi hutvā paññāsaṃ pi hutvā satṭhim⁴ pi hutvā āraggaḷaṇṇaṃ⁵ pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti ti.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ Sāriputta evaṃ assa :—tattha nūna⁷ tāsāṃ devatānaṃ tathā cittaṃ bhāvitāṃ yena tā devatā dasa pi hutvā visatim pi hutvā timsatim pi hutvā cattārisaṃ pi hutvā . . . pe . . . āraggaḷaṇṇaṃ⁵ pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbam :—Idh' eva Sāriputta tāsāṃ devatānaṃ tathā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vyābādhenti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam : santindriyā bhavissāma⁸ santamānasā ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Santindriyānaṃ hi vo Sāriputta santamānasānaṃ santaṃ yeva kāyakammaṃ bhavissati santaṃ vacīkammaṃ santaṃ manokammaṃ santaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharissāma sabrahmacārisū ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Anassum⁹ kho Sāriputta aññatitṭhiyā paribbājaka ye imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ nassosun ti. ✕

6. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāyano Varanāyaṃ¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatire.¹¹

¹ Ph. omits tā.

⁴ Ph. satthi.

⁷ Ph. nunna.

⁹ Ph. anasu kho; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho.

vinatthā.

² Ph. dasam.

⁵ Ph. nitudanamatte.

⁸ Tr. bhavissā.

¹⁰ Ph. Varanāyaṃ.

³ Ph. cattārisaṃ.

⁶ Ph. omits te.

Com. anassum ti natthā

¹¹ Ph. Bhaddasāritire.

Atha kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasankami. Upasankamivâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccâna saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantī ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosâna¹⁰-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantī ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantī ti?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosâna¹¹-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantī ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânaṃ samatikkanto. Idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaṇ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânaṃ

¹ Ph. kâmarâgâbhinivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosâna. Bb. -pariyutthânâ.

² Ph., Tr. imaṇ.

³ Ph. ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idaṇ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-viubhanda-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānajhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Āramadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattup udānaṃ udānesi :—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so Bhagavā imaṇ c'eva kāmarāga-vinivesa vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānajhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ¹ ca diṭṭhirāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivāreyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane.² Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca :—Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccāna na³ samaṇo Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti. Yadiḍaṃ⁵ bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannaṃ evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā

¹ Ph., Tr. imarṇ. ² Ph. Gannāvane; Tr. Gundāvane; T. Guṇāvane.

³ T., Bb. omīti na. ⁴ Ph. buddhe.

⁵ Bb. yadiḍaṃ altered to tayidaṃ; Ph. has tayidaṃ.

⁶ Bb. vaye an.

sammâ sambuddhena vuddha-bhûmi ca¹ akkhâtâ dahara-bhûmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti asitiko vâ navutiko vâ vassasatiko vâ jâtiyâ so ca kâme² paribhuñjati kâmamajjhe vasati kâmapariâhena pariḍayhati³ kâmavitakkehi khajjati kâmapariyesanâyâ ussukko⁴ atha kho so bâlo tveva⁵ saṅkham gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti yuvâ susu kâlakeso bhaddena⁶ yobbanena samannâgato paṭhamena vayasâ so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kâmamajjhe vasati na kâmapariâhena pariḍayhati na kâmavitakkehi khajjati na kâmapariyesanâyâ ussukko⁴ atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva⁶ saṅkham gacchati ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo utthâyâsana ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ daharânam sudam⁷ bhikkhûnam pâde sirasâ vandati: vuddhâ bhavanto vuddhabhûmiyam ðhitâ daharâ mayam daharabhûmiyam ðhitâ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccâna . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavam Kaccâno dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye corâ balavanto honti râjâno tasmim samaye dubbalâ honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño na phâsu hoti atiyâtum vâ nîyyâtum vâ paccantime vâ janapade anusaññâtum⁸ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikânam pi tasmim samaye na phâsu hoti atiyâtum vâ nîyyâtum vâ bâhirâni vâ kammatâni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pâpabhikkhû balavanto honti pesalâ bhikkhû tasmim samaye dubbalâ honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye pesalâ bhikkhû tuṇhibhûtâ tuṇhibhûtâ va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasâyanti⁹ paccantime vâ janapade bhajanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇâhitâya bahujaṇâsukhâya bahunô janassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya deva-manussânâ.

¹ T. Bb. bhûmiṇca; Ph. bhûmi ca.

² Ph. parideyyhati.

³ Ph. ussuko.

⁴ T. kâmesu.

⁵ T. teva.

⁶ T. bhaddena.

⁷ Ph. satam.

⁸ Ph. anupaññâtum.

⁹ Ph. va . . . saṅghamayanti; D., T. saññâanti; Tr. saṅkāsanti. See Saṃyutta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmīṃ samaye dubbalā honti tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum¹ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bahirāṇi vā kamantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmīṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti : tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti :³ tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahunasukhāya bahunā janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

9. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattim na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam.

Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave samāpaṭipattim vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpekehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahunā-sukhāya bahunā janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te e'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpekehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahunasukhāya bahunā janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te e'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupaññātum.

² Ph. saṅghāyanti; D. saṅkayāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamanti; Tr. nappatanti.

⁴ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhīrā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā mutṭhassatī asampajānā¹ asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vācā upatṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā samvutindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ gambhīrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthibi vitudentā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

¹ Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. ² See Mahāvagga, II, 28, 29. ³ Cullavagga, IV, 9, 10.

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulikā¹ sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā¹ honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā¹ na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ

¹ See MSS. and Fausböll, Jat. I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bāhuliko.

² Ph. anariyā ca p. ariyā ca p.

pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmaṇi paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū chandāgaṭiṃ gacchanti dosāgaṭiṃ gacchanti mohāgaṭiṃ gacchanti bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchanti na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchanti na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchanti na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisamaṇḍo. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ parisa-maṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ukkācita¹-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkācitavinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaññūtā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti na sotāṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upatthāpenti na ca te dhamme uggaheṭṭabbāṃ pariyāpūṇitabbāṃ maññanti, ye pana te² suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittaṃ kharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu³ sussūsanti sotāṃ odahanti aññā⁴ cittaṃ upatthāpenti⁵ te ca dhamme uggaheṭṭabbāṃ pariyāpūṇitabbāṃ maññanti, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpūṇitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

¹ Okkācita in the Commentary.

⁴ Ph. anaññācittamāna.

² Ph. omits te.

⁵ Ph. upatthāpenti.

³ Ph. aññamānesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti. Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva na vivaranti anuttāṇi-kataṇ ca na uttāṇi-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāthāṇiyesu³ dhammesu kaṅkham na paṭivi-nodenti.⁴ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti⁵ na sotaṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggaḥetabbam pariyaṇupitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussū-santi⁶ sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpenti⁷ te ca⁸ dhamme uggaḥetabbam pariyaṇupitabbam maññanti te taṃ⁹ dhammaṃ pariyaṇupitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭi-vivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti¹² anuttāṇikataṇ ca uttāṇikaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāthāṇiyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ti.

7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū pa-risā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhamma-garū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gihī-naṃ¹⁴ odātavasanānaṃ sammukhā¹⁵ aññamaññaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-

¹ Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

² Ph. kaṅkhāthāṇiyesu. T. omits ca.

³ Ph. sussāsanti.

⁴ Ph. upatṭhāpenti.

⁵ Ph. tesam.

⁶ Ph. ko attho.

⁷ Ph. gīhinaṃ.

⁸ Ph. ko attho.

⁹ Ph. nappaṭi vinodenti.

¹⁰ Ph. sussāsanti.

¹¹ Ph. omits ca.

¹² Ph. pañham vivaranti.

¹³ Ph. vivatanti.

¹⁴ Ph. asamukhā; T. sammukhā.

vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko ditthipatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo ti: te tena lābham labhanti te tena¹ tam lābham labhitvā¹ gathitā² mucchitā ajjhoppānā³ anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇa⁴ paññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū⁵ parisā no āmisagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na gihinam odātavasānānaṃ sammukhā⁶ aññamaññassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko ditthipatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī⁸ asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo 'ti: te tena⁹ lābham labhanti te tam¹⁰ lābham pi labhitvā agathitā amucchitā anajjhoppānā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

¹ T., Tr. omitt tena and labhitvā.

² Ph. gadhitā; Com. ganthitā. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

³ Ph. ajjhosāno; Com. ajjhoppānā ti ajjhosāya gilitvā paritittipattapetvā thitā (sic).

⁴ Ph. amissaraṇa.

⁵ Ph. asaddhama.

⁶ Ph. sammukhā.

⁷ Ph. bhāsenti

⁸ Ph. attānusārī.

⁹ T. omitt tena.

¹⁰ T. omitt tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti¹ dhammakammāni na dippanti¹ avinayakammāni dippanti¹ vinayakammāni na dippanti.¹

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā : samattā bhikkhave parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti.¹ Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammavādinī² ca parisā dhammavādinī² ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī³ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti⁴ dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c'eva aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ saññāpenti na ca saññattim⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhāpenti⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchanti te asaṇṇattibalā⁸ anijjhattibalā⁹ appaṭinissagga-

¹ Ph. dīpenti.

⁶ Ph. paññāpenti and paññattim.

³ Ph. -vādi.

⁷ Ph. nijjhānti.

⁹ Ph inserts nigacchanti before anijjhatti, and reads -bālā.

² Ph. -vādī.

⁶ Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

⁴ Ph. ādiyanti.

⁸ Ph. apaññatti.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī⁴ parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī⁴ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti c'eva saññattiñ⁵ ca upagacchanti nijjhāpenti c'eva⁶ nijjhattiñ⁷ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalā⁸ nijjhattibalā⁷ paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānaṃ:—uttānāvaggā aggavatī ariyā kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkācita-āmisā c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.¹⁰

Parisā¹¹-vaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.¹²

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakka-vattī. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā.

¹ Ph. appaṭinissaggamantino. ² P. parāmasā. ³ Ph. abhinivisavoharanti.

⁴ Ph. -vādi.

⁵ Ph. paññāpenti and paññattim.

⁶ T., Tr. ca.

⁷ T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhānti.

⁸ T. saññattibalā.

⁹ Ph. parāmasā.

¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph. omits sammatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalânâ kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ ¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalânâ kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thûpârahâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo hatthâjânîyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo assâjânîyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me ² bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo siho ca migarâjâ. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave athavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam ³ na bhâsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mâ ca ⁴ musâ bhanimbâ mâ ca ⁴ param abhûtena abbhâ-cikkhimhâ ⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve athavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam na bhâsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbâ.

⁴ T., Ph. mâca.

² Ph. omits dve 'me.

⁵ T., Tr. -amhâ.

³ Kipûrisâ mânusivâcam.

10. Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karoti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamāpattiya¹ ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karoti ti.

11. Asantasannivāsañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-sannivasañ ca tam supātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathañ³ ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham⁵ na vadeyyam majjhimaṃ p'aham na vadeyyam navam⁶ p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti⁷ naṃ vadeyyam⁸ viheseyyam pi naṃ⁹ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī¹⁰ maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ¹¹ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ¹² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam majjhimaṃ p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti¹⁴ naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ

¹ Ph. methunasamāpattiya.

² T. katañ.

³ Ph. p'aham throughout.

⁴ T. omits ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. retain it.

⁵ Ba. vadeyya.

⁶ Ba. hitānuk.

⁷ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for naṃ.

⁸ T. reads Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahit., and reads mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

⁹ Ph. santa. T. santo santam.

¹⁰ Ph. pi. T. ca.

¹¹ T. navamaṃ.

¹² Ph. omits pi naṃ.

¹³ Ph. omits pi naṃ.

¹⁴ Ph. alone has na vadeyyam.

passam³ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahiṭānukampī maṃ vadeyyā¹ no hiṭānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi nam² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave³ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁴ hiṭānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahiṭānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ⁵ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hiṭānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahiṭānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ⁶ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi⁸ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā⁹ navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'aham vadeyyaṃ navam p'aham vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hiṭānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahiṭānukampī sādhu ti naṃ¹⁰ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ¹¹ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya¹² hiṭānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahiṭānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro diṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi¹³ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyaṃ na vihedheyyaṃ (for vihetheyyaṃ, originally vihegeyyaṃ) passam.

³ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for naṃ.

⁵ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁷ T. omits pi.

⁹ T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

¹¹ T., Bb. viheseyya.

² Bb. vadeyyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁶ Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

⁸ Not in Ph.

¹⁰ Ph. na naṃ.

¹² T. vadeyyaṃ.

¹³ Ph. -ruddhi.

taṃ avūpasantaṃ hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dighattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya¹ saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacisaṃsāro dīṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabbhiraddhi² ajjhat-taṃ suvūpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattis-sati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Gihī-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjāsu-khaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhamma-sukhaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Upadhisukhaṃ ca nirupadhisukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirupadhi-sukhaṃ ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. -raddhi.

³ T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho ; Ph. Puggalavaggo pañṇamo.

Sāsavañ ca sukhaṃ anāsavañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ anāsavasukhaṃ ti.

5. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve.

Sāmisañ ca sukhaṃ nirāmisañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisasukhaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyasukhaṃ ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāyikañ ca sukhaṃ cetasikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

8. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappītikañ ca sukhaṃ nippītikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

9. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātasukhañ ca upekkhāsukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhāsukhaṃ ti.

10. Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Samādhisukhañ ca asamādhisukhañ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ samādhisukhaṃ ti.

11. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappītikārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ nippītikārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Rûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no animittā. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

2. Sanidānā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no anidānā. Tass 'eva nidānassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

3. Sahetukā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no ahetukā. Tass 'eva hetussa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

4. Sasāṅkhārā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no asaṅkhārā. Tesāṃ yeva saṅkārānaṃ pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

5. Sappaccayā bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakā akusalā dhammā no appaccayā. Tass 'eva paccayassa pahānā evaṃ te pâpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhâtassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.¹

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of.]

2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nâmañ ca rûpañ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyāṇamittatâ ca.

10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph. has nimittavaggo tatiyo ; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
 Katame dve ?
 Âpatti-kusalatā ca âpatti-vutthāna-kusalatā ca.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ na
 vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
 2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca anāgataṃ bhikkhave
 na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.
 3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
 4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?
 Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.
 5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.
 Katame dve ?

Yo ca anāpattiyaṃ apattisaññi yo ca âpattiyaṃ anâpattisaññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
 6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.
 Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyaṃ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyaṃ âpattisaññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

¹ Ph. dhammavaggo catuttho; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhamma-saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma-saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucā-yitabbam na kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiya-saññi. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya āpattiyasaññī yo ca āpattiya anāpattiyasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhantī.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiya āpattiyasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhantī.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhantī.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhantī.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhantī.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.¹

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jīvītāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

¹ Ph. Bālavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mē bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmin̐ ?

Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakārī yo ca kataññūkatavedī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin̐ ti.

3. Dve 'mē bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmin̐.

Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin̐ ti.

4. Dve 'mē bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham nikkhipati yo ca laddham laddham
vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5. Dve 'mē bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham na nikkhipati yo ca laddham
laddham na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6. Dve 'mē bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā ti.

7. Dve 'mē bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha-nimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāyā ti.

8. Dve 'mē bhikkhave paccayā micchādītṭhiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādītṭhiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

9. Dve 'mē bhikkhave paccayā samādītṭhiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā samādītṭhiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.
 11. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katamâ dve?
 Dutthullâ ca âpatti adutthullâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.
 12. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katamâ dve?
 Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.¹

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammâ âyācamāno
 âyāceyya tâdiso homi yādisâ Sâriputta-Moggallānâ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sâvakānaṃ bhi-
 kkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sâriputta-Moggallānâ ti.

2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî evaṃ sammâ âyācamāno
 âyāceyya tâdisâ homi yādisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppala-
 vaṇṇâ cā ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sâvikānaṃ bhi-
 kkhunînaṃ yadidaṃ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ cā ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammâ âyācamāno
 âyāceyya tâdiso homi yādiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako² ca
 Âlavako ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sâvakānaṃ
 upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako² ca Âla-
 vako ti.

4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upāsikâ evaṃ sammâ âyācamānâ
 âyāceyya tâdisâ homi yādisâ Khujjatarâ ca upāsikâ Velu-
 kaṇṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

¹ Ph. âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo.

² Ph., Tr. Hatthako; T. Atthako.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda-mātā ti.

5. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

¹ Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti ² ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

¹ Pug. IV. 15: Samyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

² Ph. upadaseti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

7. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu.

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

² 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.³

XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam dānānam yadidaṃ dhamma-dānam ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

¹ D. sāmītovodānañ ; Tr. samitakav°.

² = II. XVI. 1.

³ Ph. Āyācana-vaggo duttiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-saṃvibhāgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-anuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhammānuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-anukampā ca dhammānukampā ca. Imā kho . . .
pe . . . dhammānukampā ti.

Dānavaggo terasamo.¹

¹ Ph. Dānavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.¹

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
dhammesanā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-pariyetṭhi² ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imā kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pūjā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-pūjā ca dhamma-pūjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
dhamma-pūjā ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ātithēyyāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisātithēyyāṇ ca dhammātithēyyāṇ ca. Imāni kho
. . . pe . . . dhammātithēyyāni ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

¹ Ph. sandhārā.

² T. -pariyetṭhitaṇ.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vuḍḍhiyo.
 Katamā dve ?
 Āmisa-vuḍḍhi ca dhamma-vuḍḍhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
 . . . dhammavuḍḍhī ti.
10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ratanāni.
 Katāmāni dve ?
 Āmisa-ratanāni ca dhamma-ratanāni ca. Imāni kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.
11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayā.
 Katame dve ?
 Āmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.
12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave vepullāni.
 Katāmāni dve ?
 Āmisa-vepullāni ca dhamma-vepullāni ca. Imāni kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.¹

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
 Katame dve ?
 Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhānakusalatā ca. Ime
 kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.
 [Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]
2. Ajjavaṇi ca maddavaṇi ca.
 3. Khantī ca soraccaṇi ca.
 4. Sākalyaṇi ca paṭisanthāro ca.
 5. Avihimsā ca soceyyaṇi ca.
 6. Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.
 7. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.
 8. Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṇi ca bhāvanā-balaṇi ca.
 9. Sati-balaṇi ca samādhi-balaṇi ca.

¹ Ph. Sandharavaggo catuṭṭho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
11. Sīla-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sīla-sampadā ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.
13. Sīla-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathādiṭṭhissa ca padhānaṃ.
15. Asantutṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmiṃ.
16. Mutṭha-saccaṃ ca asampajaññaṃ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca.

Samâpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷāso ca.
3. Issā ca macchariyaṃ ca.
4. Māya ca sâṭheyyaṃ ca.
5. Ahirikaṃ ca anottappaṃ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca.
8. Anissā ca amacchariyaṃ ca.
9. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyaṃ ca.
10. Hirî ca ottappaṃ ca.
11. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato dukkhaṃ viharatî.
Katamehi dvîhi ?
Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paḷāsena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issâya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Mâyâya ca sâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharatî ti.

16. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato sukkham viharati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amâyâya ca asâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato sukkham viharatî ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâya samvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâya samvattantî ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanâho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattantî ti.

31-35. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

36-40. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

41-45. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjatīti.

46-52. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjatīti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. kusalā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. sāvajjā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. anavajjā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. dukkhuḍḍayā¹ . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. sukhudrayā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

¹ Subhūti reads dukkhuḍḍayā and sukhudrayā. See Tela-kaṭāhagāthā, 89.

86-90.	sukhavipākā . . . pe . . .
	[II. xvi. § 6-10.]
91-95.	savyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
	[II. xvi. § 1-5.]
96-100	avyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
	[II. xvi. § 6-10.]
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyāpajjhā ti.	

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.¹

XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāva-
kānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-sutṭhutaṃ saṅgha-phāsutāya : . . . pe . . .

Dummañcūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāya pesalānaṃ bhi-
kkhūnaṃ phāsuviḥāya : . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayā-
naṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikānaṃ
āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dham-
mānaṃ paṭighātāya :² . . . pe . . .

Gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya :
. . . pe . . .

Appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya :
. . . pe . . .

Saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena
sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāva-
kānaṃ pātimokaṃ paññattaṃ . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]
pātimokkhuḍdesā paññattā³ „

¹ Ph. adds Kodha-peyyālaṇi ca akusala-peyyālaṇi ca.

² In the T. MS. ās. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards
together as have printed.

³ From Ph.

pâtimokkha-ṭhapanam	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavâraṇā	paññattā „
pavâraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam ¹ „
tajjanīyakammam	paññattam „
niyassakammam	paññattam „
pabbājaniyakammam	paññattam „
paṭisāraṇīyakammam	paññattam „
ukkhepanīyakammam	paññattam „
parivâsadānam	paññattam „
mûlāya paṭikassanam	paññattam ² „
mânattadānam	paññattam „
abbhānam	paññattam „
vosāraṇīyam	paññattam ³ „
nissāraṇīyam	paññattam „
upasampadā	paññattā „
ñattikammam	paññattam „
ñattidutiyakammam	paññattam „
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam „
appaññatte	paññattam „
paññatte	anuppaññattam „
sammukhâ-vinayo	paññatto „
sativinayo	paññatto „
amûlḥavinayo	paññatto „
paṭiññâtakaraṇam	paññattam „
yebhuyyasikā	paññattā „
tassapâpiyyasikā	paññattā „
tiṇavatthârako	paññatto „
Katame dve ?	

Saṅgha-suttḥutāya saṅghaphâsutāya : . . . dumaṅkûnam ⁴
puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhûnam phâsuviḥâ-
rāya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikānam âsavānam samva-
rāya samparāyikānam âsavānam paṭighâtaya : . . . pe . . .
diṭṭhadhammikānam âsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam
akusalānam dhammānam samvarāya samparāyikānam verā-

¹ Ph. pavâranakammam.³ Ph. osāraṇīyam.² Ph. -kassanā paññattā.⁴ Ph. -maṅkûnam, T., D., Tr. -maññûnam.

nam vajjānam bhāyānam akusalānam dhammānam paṭighā-
tāya: . . . pe . . . gihīnam anukampāya pāpicchānam
pakkhupacchedāya: . . . appasannānam pasādāya pasannā-
nam bhiyyo bhāvāya: . . . saddhammaṭṭhityā vinayānugga-
hāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāga-
tena sāvakanam tipavattāharako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.
Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya
ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkha-
yāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya
paṭinisaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . .
[II. XVII. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palā-
sassa issāya macchariyassa mātāya sātheyyassa thambassa
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiñ-
ñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya
virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ The ending here shows that Katame dve? Saṅghasutṭhūta . . . pe . . .
must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālam niṭṭhitam.

² Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinandanti.

³ Ph. Dukkanipāto niṭṭhito.

TIKA-NIPĀTA.

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Yāni kānici bhikkhave bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā¹ vā aggi mukko² kūtāgārāni pi dahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussitaggalāni pihitavātāpānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo bālo appatibhayo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bālo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bālo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, n'atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. naḷāgāro ... tiṇāgāro. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. ² Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadāne sobhati¹ paññā ti.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmā t iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissānāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri. No cedam bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita-bhāsi sukatakkammakāri. No cedam bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsita-bhāsi sukatakkammakāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso

¹ SS. and Com. apadānasobhanī paññā; Tr. apadāna sobhati paññā; Ph. apadāne sobhanī paññā ti.

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaabhāsī sukatakammakārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti¹ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapaḍānāni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ nappaṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi² upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjehehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. jāneyyup.

² D., T. siliṭṭhehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kâyakammena, akusalena vacîkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Kusalena kâyakammena, kusalena vacîkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Sāvajjena kâyakammena, sāvajjena vacîkammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Anavajjena kâyakammena, anavajjena vacîkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Savyâpajjhena¹ kâyakammena . . . pe . . . savyâpajjhena¹ manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Avyâpajjhena¹ kâyakammena . . . pe . . . avyâpajjhena¹ manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ. Yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Dussīlo ca hoti, dussīyamalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Sīlavā ca hoti dussīyamalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, anissukī¹ ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

¹ Tr., SS., anussukī.



11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ñāta¹ bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya² paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñāta¹ bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya demanussānam.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nāta¹ bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñāta¹ bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam ti.

12.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padesu rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgāmaṃ abhivijīnitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasaṃ ajjhāvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti.

¹ Ph. ñāta.² Ph. bahujana-ahitāya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tñ' imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ bhavanti. Katamāni tñi ?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikavā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

¹Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo² labhati. So ca hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo³ vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So supāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena⁵ abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisinācissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso ?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 = Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

² Ph. ghāsaccham.

⁴ Ph. pakkhapādo.

³ Ph. khajjā.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyo khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jett̃ho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.¹ So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu² nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīncissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyō muddhâvasitto. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīncissanti ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsa sā 'ssa paṭipassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

³ Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.⁵ So suṇāti: itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

¹ Sic D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

² Ph. kudāsu.

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27.

suṇāti : itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-
vaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. Ayaṃ vuccati
puggalo āsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khināsavo. So suṇāti—
itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—
kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. Tam kissa hetu? Yā
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttāsā sā 'ssa²
paṭipassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhi-
kkhûsû ti.

14.

Yo pi so³ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
so pi nāma arājakaṃ⁴ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatरो bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :
Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-
rañño rājā ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhû ti. Bhagavā avoca :—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam
garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-
maketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ
saṃvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dham-
marājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dham-
mam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo
dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranā-
guttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmim

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa ; D. adhimuttassa ; T. adhivimuttassa ; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttattā sâ. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

³ D., T. pi sso.

⁴ Ph., D., T. rājā tam ; Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakaṃ.

brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajā cakkavattī dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā anto janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhīsu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahati kāyakammasmim: evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti.

Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahati vacikammasmim: evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim: evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥam evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥan ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā kāyakammasmim, . . . pe . . . vacikammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim, dhammen' eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bāraṇāsīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

¹ Ph., Tr. so kho so; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Pacetano² nāma. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāram āmantesi :—

Ito me samma³ rathakāra channam māsānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakāra navam cakkayugam kātun ti ?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāram āmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakāra channam divasānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti ?

Imehi kho deva chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhitam ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakāra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetun ti ?

Sakkomi devā ti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetvā navam cakkayugam ādāya yena rājā Pacetano ten' upasānkami. Upasānkamitvā rājānam Pacetanam etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitam ti.

Yañ ca te idam samma rathakāra cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi yañ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesam kiṃ nānākaraṇam⁶ nesam⁷ nāham kiñci nānākaraṇam⁶ passāmi ti.

Atthi nesam⁸ deva nānākaraṇam passatu deva nānākaraṇam ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam⁹ pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samānam

¹ Ph. bhaddante.

² D. Pacetano ; Tr. Pañcetano.

³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhissasi ; T. sakkhasi ime.

⁵ Ph. sakkhissasi.

⁶ Ph. kāraṇam.

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D., T. atth' esam.

⁹ Omitted by T.

yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yam pana taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi taṃ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yam idaṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati? Ko pana samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yam idaṃ cakkam pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi ti.

Yam idaṃ deva cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tassa nemī pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, arā pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, nābhī pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā. Taṃ nemiyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, ārānam pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, nābhīyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yam pana taṃ deva cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi tassa nemī pi avañkā adosā akasāvā, arā pi avañkā adosā akasāvā, nābhī pi avañkā adosā akasāvā. Taṃ nemiyā pi avañkatā adosattā akasāvattā, ārānam pi avañkatta adosattā akasāvattā, nābhīyā pi avañkattā adosattā akasāvattā, pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi ti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam assa añño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahoṣi ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena so rathakāro ahoṣi. Tadā panāhaṃ bhikkhave kusalo dāruvaṅkānaṃ dārudosānaṃ dārukasāvānaṃ. Etarahi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave arahāṃ sammāsambuddho kusalo kāyavaṅkānaṃ kāyadosānaṃ kāyakasāvānaṃ, kusalo vacivaṅkānaṃ vacidosānaṃ vacikasāvānaṃ, kusalo manovaṅkānaṃ manodosānaṃ manokasāvānaṃ.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko appahīno kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacivaṅko appahīno vacidoso vacikasāvo, manovaṅko appahīno manodoso

manokasâvo, evaṃ papatitā¹ te bhikkhave imasmā dhamma-
vinayā seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi nīṭṭhitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā
kāyavaṅko pahīno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahīno mano-
doso manokasâvo, evaṃ patitṭhitā² te bhikkhave imasmim
dhammavinaye seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi mâsehi nīṭṭhi-
tam chârattūnehi.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : kāyavaṅkam
pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvam, vacīvaṅkam paja-
hissāma vacīdosam vacīkasāvam, manovaṅkam pajahissāma
manodosam manokasāvan ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhi-
tabban ti.

16.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanṇa-
katam³ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa âraddho hoti
âsavānam khayāya. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti bho-
• jane mataññū hoti jâgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvâro hoti ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ
cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,⁵ tassa saṃvarāya
paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram
âpajjati—sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gand-
ham ghâyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sâyitvā . . . pe
. . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā
dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī
yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ mānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ
abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,⁵
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye
saṃvaram âpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu
guttadvâro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitā : D., T., Ba. papatikā ; Tr. papatitā.

² Ph. Tr. patitṭhitā ; D., T., Ba. papatitā. ³ aviruddhapaṭipadam (Com.).

⁴ The following two paragraphs = Fuggala, II. 17.

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvāsaveyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimśuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṇi ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṇi ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhinaṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde¹ pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imeḥi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu apannakataṃ paṭipadam yoni o'assa āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti ti.

¹ Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyūṃ:—devalokūpapattiya āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puttā aññeeyyātha¹ harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyāthā ti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena āyuna aññiyatha² harāyatha jigucchatha² dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenādhipeyyena aññiyatha³ harāyatha jigucchatha pag eva⁴ kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi⁵ kāyaduccaritena aññiyatibbam⁶ harāyatibbam⁷ jigucchitabbam vacīduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena aññiyatibbam⁶ harāyatibbam⁷ jigucchitabban ti.

19.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayāṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayāṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayāṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayāṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayāṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayāṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

¹ T., Tr. addhiyeyyātha.

² T., Tr. addhiyatha; Ph. aññiyātha.

³ Omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. aññiyātha, harāyātha, jigucchitha.

⁵ D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

⁶ Ph. aññitabbam.

⁷ Ph. harasitabbam.

Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum ti.

20.

Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam¹ vā vepullattam vā² pāpuṇāti bhogesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro³ ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko paṇiyam⁴ jānāti, idaṃ paṇiyam evaṃ kitam evaṃ vikkayamānam ettakam mūlam bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁵ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam⁶ ketuṃ ca vikketuṃ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

¹ Ph. mahattam.

³ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

⁶ Ph. T. pāpaṇiyam.

² SS. omit the two vā 's throughout.

⁴ T. pāṇiyam.

⁵ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaniko¹ ye te gahapati vâ gahapati-puttâ vâ addhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ te nam evam jānanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pâpaniko cakkhumâ ca vidhūro ca paṭibalo puttadāraṃ ca posetaṃ amhākaṃ ca kālena kālaṃ anuppadātun ti. Te nam bhogehi nimantanti²—ito samma pâpanika bhoge karitvâ puttadāraṃ ca posehi amhākaṃ ca kālena kālaṃ anuppadehi ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaniko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āgehi samannāgato pâpaniko na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpunāti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpunāti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhūro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathâbhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya⁴ thāmaṃ vâ dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussatā âgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadhārā mâtikadharā te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ paripucchati paripaṇhāti. Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te âyasanto avivataṃ c'eva vivaranti anuttānikataṃ ca uttāniṃ karonti aneka-vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ SS. pâpaniko. Ph. pâpanikam.

² Ph. tena bhogena nimantante; T., Tr. te nam bhogehi nipatanti.

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T. upasampadāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattamā vā vepullattamā vā pāpuṇā-ti [kusalesu]¹ dhammesū ti.

Rathakāravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabbhānavāramā niṭṭhitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho³ āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito⁴ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamimsu. Upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasantam Savitṭham āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me āvuso Savitṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto.⁵ Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam yvāyam⁶ puggalo saddhāvimutto ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyam adhi-mattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Mahākoṭṭhitam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

¹ Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

² Ph. samiddho.

³ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34=III. 3.

⁴ From Ph.

⁵ Ph. -koṭṭhiko.

⁶ Ph. yo.

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ¹ puggalo kāyasakkhī ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Kotṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākotṭhitaṃ etad avoca :—

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathā sakam paṭibhānaṃ, āyāma' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhamissāma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocsāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati tathā naṃ dhāriṣṣāma ti.

Evamaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekaman-

¹ Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmatā ca Saviṭṭhena āyasmatā ca Mahākoṭṭhitena saddhim kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Na khv ettha¹ Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ³ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ² puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ³ sakadāgāmi vā anagāmi vā yo cāyaṃ⁴ puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti? Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ³ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ³ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ² puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo diṭṭhippatto svāyaṃ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī so p'assa sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti.

22.⁸

Tayo'me bhikkhave gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappā-

¹ T. na kho ettha.

² Ph. so yaṃ; T. svāssu; Tr., D. svāssa.

³ Ph. so 'yaṃ; D. so p'assa; T. svāssu.

⁴ Ph. hi taṃ.

⁵ Ph. yoyaṃ.

⁶ Ph. yo yopāyaṃ.

⁷ T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, n' eva vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca gilānabhattaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānupatṭhāko anuññāto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilānā upatṭhātābā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilānūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, n' eva okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ

dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyānam kusalesu dhammesu sammattam, imam kho bhikkhave puggalam paṭicca¹ dhammadesanā anuññātā, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalam paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjham kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjham vacisāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjham manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjham kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham vacisāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.² So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho³ samāno savyāpajjham vedanam vediyati ekanta-dukkham, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjham kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjham manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjham kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjham lokam uppajjati. Tam enam avyāpajjham lokam uppannam samānam avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samāno avyāpajjham vedanam vediyati ekantasukham, seyyathāpi devā subhakinṇā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjham pi avyā-

¹ Puggala adds Bhaṃ avatā.

² Ph. avyāpajjho phassā phussanti.

³ T. puttho.

pajjham pi manosañkharam abhisankharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkam, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca¹ devā ekacce ca² vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Katame tayo?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.⁵
Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesañ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇam puggalānam iminā puggalena na suppaṭi-kāram vadāmi ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-paccuttāna-añjali-kamma-sāmicikamma-civarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.⁶

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

² Ph. bahūpakārā.

³ Ph. bahūpakārā.

⁴ Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

⁵ Ph. bahūpakārā.

⁶ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyāsabhulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patiṭṭhiyati kapaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi nāma dutṭhāruko² kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito³ bhiyosomattāya āsavam deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso rattandhakāratimisāya vijjantarikāya rupāni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjaṃ maṇi vā pāsāno vā, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

26.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥ bhajitaḥ payirupāsitaḥ, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph. arukûpamacitto.

² SS. Com. dutṭhāruko.

³ D., T., Tr. gaddhiṭā.

⁴ D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

⁵ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḅbo na bhajitaḅbo na payirupâsitaḅbo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḅbo na bhajitaḅbo na payirupâsitaḅbo aññatra anuddayā¹ aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo. Tam kissa hetu ? Silasāmaññagātānam satam sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati² sa ca no phāsu bhavissatīti ; samādhisāmaññagātānam satam samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti ; paññāsāmaññagātānam satam . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatī ti.³ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo. Tam kissa hetu ? Iti aparipûram vâ sīlakkhandham paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûram vâ sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipûram vâ samādhikkhandham paripurissāmi⁴ paripûram vâ samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipûram vâ paññakkhandham paripurissāmi⁴ paripûram vâ paññakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T., Tr. anudayā.

² T. omits sā ca no p^o bh^o.

³ The Puggala inverts the order of *phāsu* and *pavattinī*.

⁴ T., Tr. paripûressāmi.

⁵ T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
 na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
 seṭṭham upanamam ¹ udeti khippam
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.²

27.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasamim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ, atthi bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhitaḥ na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitaḥ na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṇkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo ⁴ samanaṇaṭṭhānā abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭṭhānā antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.⁵ Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitaḥ na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ. Tam kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṇko. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi na dassati ⁶ atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pāpasampavaṇko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchitaḥ na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhitaḥ na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsa-

¹ P. seṭṭha paṇāmanam udeti, but further on seṭṭham upaṇāmanam udeti.

² See Jat. III. p. 324.

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamaṇo.

⁵ Here and above T., D. kasambujāto, but kasambuka-jāto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

⁶ T., Tr. dāpsati.

bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitṭhiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave duṭṭhāruko¹ katṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātaṃ katṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya ciccitāyati ciṭcitāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo katṭhena kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ⁴ anattam pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṇko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
setṭham upanamam udeti khippam
tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T. Tr. duṭṭhārūkā. ² D., Tr., T. āsavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vicchitāyati viccitāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhāseyyasi maṃ.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gúthabbhāṇi pupphabbhāṇi madhubbhāṇi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gúthabbhāṇi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato va parisaggato va nātimajjhagato¹ va pūgamajjhagato va rājakulamajjhagato va abhinito sakkhi-putṭho evam bho purisa yaṃ janāsi taṃ vadehī ti. So ajānaṃ va āha² janāmi ti jānaṃ va āha² na janāmi ti apassaṃ va āha³ passaṃ ti passaṃ va āha² na passaṃ ti iti athahetu va parahetu va āmisakiñcikkahetu va sampajānamusābhāsita hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gúthabbhāṇi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhāṇi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato va parisaggato va nātimajjhagato¹ va pūgamajjhagato va rājakulamajjhagato va abhinito sakkhi-putṭho—evam bho purisa yaṃ janāsi taṃ vadehī ti. So ajānaṃ va āha na janāmi ti jānaṃ va āha janāmi ti appassaṃ va āha na passaṃ ti passaṃ va āha passaṃ ti iti attahetu va parahetu va āmisakiñcikkahetu va na sampajānamusābhasita hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhāṇi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubbhāṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusāvācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā va cā nelā kanna-sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgaṃ porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubbhāṇi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

29.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu

¹ SS. āha; Ph. ahaṃ throughout, as in Puggala, III. 4.

² Ph. inserts here gāma majjhagato.

³ This Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogaṃ phâtîṃ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇîte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge¹ dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogaṃ phâtîṃ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇîte dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogaṃ adhigatam vâ bhogaṃ phâtîṃ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇîte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamaṇâ lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogâ tathârûpâ na ca puññâni kubbati
Ubhayattha kaliggaho² andhassa hatacakkhuno
Athâparāyaṃ akkhâto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
Dhammādharmena saṃsattho³ bhogaṇi pariyesati
Theyyena kûṭakammaṇa musāvādena c' ubhayaṃ
Kusalo hoti saṅghātum⁴ kāmabhogî ca mānavo
Ito so nirayaṃ gantvâ ekacakkhu vihaññati.
Dvicakkhu pana akkhâto seṭṭho purisapuggalo
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utthânâdhigatam⁵ dhammam

¹ T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.

² Com. kaliggāho.

³ D., T. saṃsattho; Ph. saṅghâti.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jotisamtum; D. jātiyamtum. Com. explains saṅghātum by saṅgharitam.

⁵ Bb., T. utthânâtigatam.

Dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso¹ naro
Upeti bhaddakam ṭhānam² yattha gantvā na socati
Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha seṭṭham purisapuggalan ti.

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokas-
mim. Katame tayo? Avakujjapaṇño puggalo, ucchaṅ-
gapaṇño puggalo, puthupaṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā⁴ hoti
abhikkhaṇam bhikkhūnam santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa
bhikkhū dhammam desenti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam
pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-
punnam parisuddham pakāseti. So tasmin āsane nisinno
tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti na majjham manasi-
karoti, na pariyosānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na
pariyosānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho
nikkujjo tatra udakam āsittam vivattati⁵ no saṇṭhāti, evam eva
kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā⁴ hoti . . .
pe . . . na pariyosānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyo-
sānam manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-
paṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . .
pe . . . pakāseti. So tasmin āsane nisinno tassā kathāya
ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam pi manasika-
roti, vuṭṭhito ca⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adim
manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānam manasikaroti.
Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni
ākinnāni tilā taṇḍulā⁷ modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vuṭṭha-

¹ Ph. avyagghamānaso.

² The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

³ Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

⁴ T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivattati.

⁵ Ph. pi ca kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

⁶ Ph. ākinṇāni taṇḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā taṇḍulā dhovasi Jāt.
III. 425.

⁷ T., Ph. bhaddakapṭhānam.

hanto satisammosā pakireyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyośanam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośanam manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāśenti. So tasmim āsane nisinno tassā kathāya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośanam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośanam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakam āsittam saṇṭhāti no vivattati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pariyośanam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośanam pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyośanañ ca tādiso
Uggahetum na sakkoti paññā hi 'ssa na vijjati.
Ucchaṅgapañño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyośanañ ca tādiso
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggahetvāna vyañjanam
Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.
Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi¹ vuccati
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyośanañ ca tādiso
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggahetvāna vyañjanam
Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamānaso naro
Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyā ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

¹ l'h. etena.

31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitara ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sa pubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitara ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitara ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitara puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.¹

Brahmā ti mātāpitara pubbācariyā ti vuccare
 Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya cānukampakā²
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha³ paṇḍito
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Uccāhādena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
 Nāya naṃ⁴ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
 Idh' eva⁵ naṃ paṃsaṃsanti pecca sagge pamodaṭi ti.

32.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca:—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusaṃyā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusaṃyā nāssu, yaṇi ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusaṃyā na honti taṇi ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

² SS. sakkareyyātha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.

³ Sic all MSS.

⁴ T. cānukampayakā.

⁵ Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ânanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ saṃtaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhârasamatho sabbûpadhi-paṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhaya virâgo nirodho nibbânan ti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda siyâ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

Idaṇ ca pana me taṃ Ânanda sandhâya bhâsitaṃ Pârâyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe:—

Saṅkhâya lokasmiṃ parovarâni
Yass' iñjitaṃ ¹ n' atthi kuliñci loka
Santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso
Atari ² so jâtijaran ti brûmî ti.³

2. Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkâmi. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vitthârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅkhittavithârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, aññâtâro ca dullabhâ ti.

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthârena pi dhammaṃ deseyya saṅkhittavithârena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro ti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—Imasmiṃ ca saviññâṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na ⁴ bhavissanti, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na bhavissanti,⁵ yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ⁶ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na ⁴ honti taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissâmâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo ⁷ Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Yato kho ⁸ Sâriputta bhikkhuno imasmiṃ saviññâ-

¹ Ph. yassificitaṃ; SS. yasaṃsijitaṃ; Tr., Fausbøll yassa jitaṃ. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmiṃ jitaṃ.

² So Com. and Fausbøll; T., Ph. âtari; D., Tr. atâri.

³ See Sutta Nipâtâ V. 4, 6 (1048).

⁴ Ph. nâna.

⁶ Ph. viharanto.

⁵ Ph. omits bahiddhâ ca sabb' ahaṇ' na bhavissanti.

⁷ Ph. Evaṃ kho.

⁸ Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusaṃyā na honti bahid-dhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusaṃyā na honti, yaṇi ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusaṃyā na honti taṇi ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu accecechi¹ taṇhaṃ vāvattayi² saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā³ antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Idaṇi ca⁴ pana me taṃ Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Udayapaṇhe.⁵

Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ⁶ domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ
Thīnassa ca panudanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejayaṃ⁷
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanaṃ ti.

33.

1. Tiṇi' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammaṃ lobhaṃ lobha-nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakatam kammaṃ dosaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave mōhapakatam kammaṃ mōhaṃ mōhanidānaṃ mōhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

¹ Ph. accehiji.

² D. abhisamaya.

³ Sutta Nipātā, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).

⁴ Ph. dhammaekka.

⁵ Ph. upasampajje vā aparapare (and further on aparāpare) vā pariyāye.

⁶ Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. Tr. kāmasaññānaṃ.

tattha tassa kammassa vipâkam paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave bijâni akkhaṇḍâni apûṭṭini avâtâta-pahatâni¹ sâradâni² sukkhasayitâni sukkhette suparikamma-tâya bhûmiyâ nikkhittâni devo ca sammâ dhâraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³ ev' assu tâni bhikkhave bijâni vuddhiṃ virûḷhiṃ vepullaṃ âpajjeyyūṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye yaṃ dosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye; yaṃ mohapakatam kammaṃ mohajam mohanidânam mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipâkam paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidânâni kammânam samudayâya.

2. Tiṇ' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânam samudayâya. Katamâni tiṇi? Alobho nidânam kammânam samudayâya, adoso nidânam kammânam samudayâya, amoho nidânam kammânam samudayâya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammaṃ alobhajam alobhanidânam alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evam tam kammaṃ pahinaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃûlam tâlâvatthukatam anabhâvakatam⁴ âyatim anuppâdadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakatam kammaṃ adosajam adosani-dânam adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evam tam kammaṃ pahinaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃûlam tâlâvatthukatam anabhâvakatam⁴ âyatim anuppâdadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatam kammaṃ amohajam amohanidânam amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evam tam kammaṃ pahinaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃûlam tâlâvatthukatam anabhâvakatam âyatim anuppâdadhammaṃ.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave bijâni akkhaṇḍâni apûṭṭini avâtâta-

¹ Ph. avâtâtâpahatâni; D. avâtâtâ tapahâtâni.

² Ph. sâparadâni.

⁴ Ph. anabhâvaṇakatam.

³ Ph. anuppavaccheyyam.

pahatāni sārādāni sukkhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni ucchinnamūlāni tālāvattthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ alobhapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ adosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ amoha pakatam kammam amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayam mohe vigate evaṃ tam kammam pahīnam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālāvattthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānam saṃudayāya ti.

Lobhajam dosajaṇ c'eva mohajaṇ cāpi² viddasu
 Yaṃ tena pakatam kammam appam vā yadi vā bahum
 Idh' eva tam vedanīyam vatthum aññam na³ vijjati
 Tasmā lobhaṇ ca dosaṇ ca mohaṇ cāpi viddasu
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe⁴ ti.

34.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Âlavīyam viharati Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Âlavako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṇkamāno anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Hatthako Âlavako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukkham asayitthā⁶ ti.

Evaṃ kumāra sukkham asayittham. Ye ca⁷ pana loke sukkham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antarattthuko himapātasamayokharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paṇṇasanthāro viralāni⁸

¹ D., Ph. opuneyyā ; D. othuneyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,

² Ph. vāpi.

³ Omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. jaye.

⁵ Ph. kicci.

⁶ Ph. sukkham sayitthā.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. viralāni.

rukkhasa pattāni sitāni kāsāyaṇi vatthāni sīto ca verambavāto vāti.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha :—Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra tam yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāram ullitāvalittam nivātam² phussitaggaḷam pihitavātapānam,³ tatr' assa pallaṅko goṇakatthato⁴ paṭikatthato⁴ paṭilikatthato⁴ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo⁵ sa-uttaracchado⁶ ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadīpo c' ettha jhāyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupaṭṭhitāssu.⁹ Tam kim maññasi kumārasukham vā so sayeyya no vā katham vā te¹⁰ ettha hotī ti?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññataro ti. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgaṇā pariḷāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgaṇehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyā ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgaṇehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham asayittham.¹² Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosaṇā pariḷāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā pariḷāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vāyati.

⁴ Ph. -aṭṭako.

⁶ Ph. omits sa.

⁸ Ph. -tasseva; SS. -tasso.

¹⁰ SS. te; Ph. so.

¹² Ph. sayittham.

² omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. kadalamiga; T. kadalimiga.

⁷ Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

⁹ Ph. paccupaṭṭhitā assu.

¹¹ Ph. pariḍeyyamāno.

³ See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

bhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham asa-
yitthan ti.

Sabbadā ve sukham seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto
Yo na lippati ¹ kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi
Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram
Upasanto sukham seti santim pappuyya ² cetaso ti

35.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave devadūtāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya
duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena
duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā ducca-
ritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.³ Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayā-
pālā nānā bāhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti :—Ayaṃ
deva puriso ametteyyo ⁴ apetteyyo ⁵ asāmañño abrahmañño na
kule jeṭṭhāpacāyī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetū ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ
samanuyyujjati ⁶ samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho pu-
risa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadūtaṃ pātu-
bhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha :—Nāddasaṃ ⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho
purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā
asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā jinṇaṃ
gopānasivaṇkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ
gacchantam āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ
vilūnaṃ khalitaṃ ⁸ sirovalitaṃ tilakāhatagattaṃ ⁹ ti.

So evam āha :—addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho
purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad aho-
si—aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaram anatīto, handāham
kāyaṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

¹ Ba., Ph. lippati.

² Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Sam-
yatta, X. 8 = Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4.

³ T. amatteyyo.

⁴ T. apetteyyo.

⁵ Ph. uppajjati.

⁶ Ph. samanuyujjati.

⁷ Ph. na addasaṃ.

⁸ Ph. khalitasiraṃ.

⁹ Ph. tilakāhatag^o.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam¹ bhante pamāḍassam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, pamāḍavatāya² na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam,³ ambho purisa, tathā karissanti⁴ yathā tam⁵ pamattam. Tam kho pan⁷ etaṃ⁶ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitaraṃ kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohithehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇa brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve tam⁷ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi⁸ ti.

2. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtam samanuyuñjītvā samanugāhitva⁹ samanubhāsītvā dutiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyam devadūtam pātubhūtan ti ?

So evam āha :—nāddasam¹¹ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ¹² dukkhitam bālhagilānam sake muttakariṇe palippannam semānam¹³ aññehi ca¹⁴ vuttāhiyamānam¹⁵ aññehi samvesiyamānan ti.

So evam āha :—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi—Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anātīto handāhaṃ kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam bhante pamāḍassam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

¹ SS. nāsakkhissam.

² Ph. taggha tam ; T. tatra tvam.

³ Ph. te but tam further on.

⁴ T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve tam.

⁵ Ph. -gahetvā.

⁶ Ph. nadassam.

⁷ Ph. seyyamānam.

⁸ D., Bb. vuttāhihiyamānam ; T. vuttāhihiyamānam.

⁹ Ph. pamāḍatāya.

¹⁰ Ph. karissati.

¹¹ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

¹² Ba., T., Tr. -vedissati ; Bb. -vediyassati.

¹³ Ph. addassa.

¹⁴ Ph., ābādhitam.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. and Tr.

purisa, pamādatāya¹ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam² ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan etaṃ³ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samanabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve⁴ taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi⁵ ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyūñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, nā tvam addassa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātan ti?

So evam āha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatito, handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ⁶ pamādasasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya⁷ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasa. taggha tvam⁸ ambho purisa tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ⁹ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi¹⁰ ti.

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyūñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṇhi hoti.

¹ Ph. pamādatāya.

² Ph. pana te etaṃ.

³ Ph. -vediyati; Tr. -vedissati; Ba. -vediyassati.

⁴ T. nāsakkhissaṃ.

⁵ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. tam.

⁷ Ph. yuthā ve; T. tayā ce.

⁸ Ph. pamādatāya.

⁹ Ph. tam.

¹⁰ Ph. -vediyasi; Ba., Tr. -vedissati.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma karaṇaṃ kāronti,¹ tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,⁴ na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na⁵ taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā saṃvesitvā⁷ kuṭṭhārīhi⁸ tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho siram ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vāsihi tacchanti⁹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti¹¹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ āṅgarapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho siram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati,¹² so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭakā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na¹³ taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito¹⁵

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito¹⁶

¹ Ph. karonti.

³ omitted by SS.

⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. saṅkaghivā corrected to saṅghitvā.

⁸ Ph. kudhādīhi.

¹¹ Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti.

¹² Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

² SS. tippā.

⁴ Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

⁶ quoted Milinda-paṇḥa, p. 67.

⁹ tacchehi.

¹⁰ Ph. gahetvā.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

¹⁶ Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasatam¹ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahoṣi:—Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kariyanti,² aho vatāhaṃ manusattam labheyyam Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya³ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, tañ cāhaṃ Bhagavantam payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammam deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammam ājāneyyan ti.

Tam kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evaṃ vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmañ ñātam sāmam diṭṭhaṃ sāmam viditam tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā
Te dīgharattam socanti hīnakāyūpagā⁴ narā
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanam
Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhaye
Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye⁵
Te khemappattā sukhitā⁶ diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

36.

Aṭṭhamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahārājānam amaccā pārisajjā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā⁸ petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁹ puññāni karonti ti.

Cātuddasī bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahārājānam puttā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantā yojanā.

² Ph. kariyanti.

³ Ph. upasampajjeyya.

⁴ Ph. hīnakānipakā.

⁵ Ph. saṅkhāye.

⁶ D. te khe pamattā; T., Tr. te kho pamattā; Ph. tañ kho sampattā sukhino. In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattā sukhino.

⁷ Ph. kiñci.

⁸ D., T. metteyya.

⁹ Ph. paṭijālam karonti; SS., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

¹⁰ Ph. kiñci.

jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro mahārājāno² sâmaṇṇaṃ yeva imaṃ lokaṃ anuvaricanti, kacci³ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sâmaññā brahmaññā kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sâmaññā brahmaññā kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ arocenti :—Appakā kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sâmaññā brahmaññā kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā anattamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kâyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakâyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sâmaññā brahmaññā kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti :—bahū kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sâmaññā brahmaññā kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā attamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kâyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti⁷ asurakâyā ti.

37.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvātimsa anunayamāno⁸ tayaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abbhāsi :⁹

¹ SS. paṭijāgaronti ; Ph. paṭijālaṃ karonti.

² D., T. -rājā ; Ph. -rājāno.

³ Ph. Kiñci.

⁴ Ph. paṭijālaṃ karonti ; T., Tr., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho ; Tr. tena.

⁶ T., Bb. divyā.

⁷ Ph. parihārissanti.

⁸ Com. anusaññayamāno = anubodhayamāno.

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therī-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī²
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena
 gāthā duggitā na sugitā³ dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam
 kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo avitarāgo
 avitadoso avitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu
 araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā⁴ katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro
 anupputta-sadattho parikkhīṇa bhavasamyojano samma-
 daññāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno
 kalam vacanāya.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī²
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vitarāgo
 vitadoso vitamoho ti.

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāva-
 timse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi:—

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthā
 duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa
 hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānam aparimutto jātiyā
 jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi
 upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yo ca kho so
 bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo
 ohitabhāro anupputtasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano
 sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno
 kalam vacanāya.

¹ Tr. -dasim.

³ Ph. omits na sugitā.

⁵ Ph. evam.

² Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamī.

⁴ Ph. inserts brahmacariyo after vusitavā.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto
 jātiyā jarāyā maraṇeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
 nassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhamā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accanta-
 sukhumālo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesane
 pokkharaniyo kārītā² honti, ekattha sudam¹ uppalam
 pupphatī³ ekattha padumam ekattha puṇḍarikam yāvad eva
 mama atthāya. Na kho panassāham bhikkhave akāsikam⁴
 candanam dhāremi, kāsikam su me tam bhikkhave veṭhanam
 hoti kāsikā kañcukā kāsikam nivāsanam kāsiko uttarasaṅgo.
 Rattindivam kho pana su me tam⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam
 dhāriyati, mā nam phussi⁶ sītam vā unham vā rajo vā
 tiṇam vā ussāvo vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā
 ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho
 aham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nip-
 purisehi turiyehe parivāriyamāno⁹ na hetthā pāsādā¹⁰
 orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesaṃ nivesanesu¹¹
 dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakam bhojanam diyyati bilaṅ-
 gadutiyaṃ evam evassu me¹² bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasa-
 kammakaraporisassa sālīmamsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannā-
 gatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena¹³ etad ahoṣi:—assu-
 tavā kho putthujjano attanā jarāddhammo samāno jaram
 anatīto param jīṇam disvā aṭṭiyati¹⁴ harāyati jigucchati
 attānam yeva atisitvā.¹⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi jarāddhammo
 jaram anatīto, ahañ c'eva¹⁶ kho pana jarāddhammo samāno
 jaram anatīto param jīṇam disvā aṭṭiyeyyam¹⁷ harāyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.

² Ph. kārīyākā.

³ Ph. vappatī.

⁴ Ph. kāsikam.

⁵ T. kho pan' assu me tam.

⁶ Ph. dhāreyya mā nam phussi; SS. dhāriyati, but omīṭ phussi.

⁷ Ph. gimhantiko.

⁸ Ph. vassila.

⁹ Ph., Tr. paricāriyamāno.

¹⁰ Ph. pāsādā.

¹¹ Ph. nivesana.

¹² D. evam evassu bh.; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.

¹³ Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālassa.

¹⁴ T., Tr. addhiyati.

¹⁵ SS. atisitvā; Ph. aṭṭiyitvā.

¹⁶ T. aham eva.

¹⁷ SS. addhiyeyyam.

jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahiyi.²

Assutvā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhim anatīto param vyādhitam disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānam yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhim anatīto param vyādhim disvā aṭṭieyyam harāeeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso³ pahiyi.⁴

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇa dhammo samāno maraṇam anatīto param matam disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānam yeva atisitvā.⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇam anatīto param matam disvā aṭṭieyyam harāeeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahiyi² ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitam carati vācāya duccharitam carati manasā duccharitam carati. So kāyena duccharitam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam uppajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitam carati. So kāyena duccharitam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam uppajjati. Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena ducca-

¹ Ph. sabbo.

² Ph. pahiyati; T. pahiyi; Ba. pahiyā; Bb. pahiyim; Tr. pahiyayiti.

³ Ph. sabbo.

⁴ Ph. pahiyati; T. pahiyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahiyā; Bb. pahiyā.

⁵ Ph. aṭṭiytvā; SS. atisitvā.

ritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ ducaritam carati.
So kâyena ducaritam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ
ducaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ
duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham paccak-
kkhâya hinâya vattati.¹ Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jivitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhâya hinâya vattatî ti.

2. Vyâdhidhammâ jârâdhammâ² atho maraṇadhammiṇo
Yathâ dhammâ tathâ santâ³ jigucchanti puthujjanâ
Ahañ ce⁴ tam jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃ dhammesu pânisu
Na me tam paṭirûpassa mama evaṃ vihârino
So 'ham evaṃ viharanto ñatvâ dhammaṃ nirûpadhim
Arogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ca⁶ jivitasmiñ ca yo mado
Sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ⁸ datṭhu khemato⁹
Tassa me âhu¹⁰ ussâho nibbânam abhipassato
Nâham bhabbo etarahi kâmaṇi paṭisevitum
Anivattî bhavissâmi brahmacariyaparâyano ti.

40.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave adhipateyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Attâdhipateyyaṃ lokâdhipateyyaṃ dhammâdhipateyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave attâdhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vâ rukkhamaûlagato
vâ suñṇâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho panâhaṃ
civarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapâatahetu
na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhavaahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkha-
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriya paññâyetthâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vattati.² Ph. -dhammo.³ Ph. santi.⁴ Ph., D. ca.⁵ Ph. ârogyena.⁶ Omitted by Ph.⁷ Ph. attito 'smi ; D. abhigâto 'smi.⁸ D. nikkhammaṃ ; Ph. nikkhamme.⁹ Ph. khematam.¹⁰ Ph. âhu.

yādisake vā kāme ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito tādisake vā kāme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vā pāpiṭṭhataro. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā¹ passaddho kāyo asāraddho² samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So attānaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti savajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attādhīpateyyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhīpateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho paṇāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanaheṭu na iti bhavābhavaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vyāpā-davitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vihiṃsāvitaṅkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ. Mahā kho paṇāyaṃ lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibba-cakkhukā paracittavidūno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā³ pi na⁴ dissanti cetasaṃ pi cittaṃ jānanti. Te pi mam evaṃ jāneyyūṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiṇiyo⁵ dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūniyo. Tā dūrato⁶ pi passanti āsannā pi na⁷ dissanti cetasaṃ pi cittaṃ jānanti. Tā pi mam evaṃ jāneyyūṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi dhammehi ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ

¹ SS. apammutṭhā.

² MSS. asāraddho.

³ Ph. āsanno.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.

⁶ Bb. for te dūrato has te dūrasmā hi tam cittato.

⁷ Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradhho² hoti samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So lokaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṭṭagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Na kho panāhaṃ cīvaraheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātaheṭu na senāsanaheṭu na itibhavābhavaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā ti. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacārī jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyaṃ pamatto na me taṃ assa⁴ paṭirūpan ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—āradhamaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradhho⁶ samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So dhammaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni adhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loka raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato⁷

Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadi vā musā

Kalyāṇaṃ vata bho sakkhi attānaṃ atimaññesi⁸

Yo⁹ santaṃ attanā pāpaṃ attānaṃ¹⁰ parigūhasi

¹ SS. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

² Ph. opāneyiko.

³ Ph. tassa ; T. taṃ assa.

⁴ MSS. asāradhho.

⁵ Ph., Tr. atimaññesi ; Com. atimaññesi.

⁶ Ph. aṭṭha nāma.

⁷ MSS. asāradhho.

⁸ D., T. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

⁹ See Jāt. III. p. 19.

¹⁰ Ph. so.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmiṃ bālaṃ visamaṃ
carantaṃ

Tasmā hi attādhīpako sato care¹ lokādhīpo ca nipako ca jhāyī²
Dhammādhīpo ca anudhammacārī na hīyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni

Pasayha Māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ so ca⁴ phusī jātikka-
yaṃ padhānavā

Sa⁵ tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
yo⁶ muni ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.
Dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kula-
putto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho
kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati ti.

42.

Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.
Katamehi tihi ?

Sīlavataṃ⁷ dassanakāmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti
vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī muttacāgo
payatapāni vossagarato yācayoga dānasamvibhāgarato.
Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi saddho pasanno vedi-
tabbo ti.

Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ⁷ saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sacce saddho hi vuccatī ti.

¹ Ph. sato ca ; D. sato caro ; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

² Ph. hīyati ; T. nīhīyati.

³ Ph. so ; D., T. sā ; Tr., Bb. sa.

⁴ Ph., Tr. sīlavatānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. jāyisi.

⁶ Omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. akammayo ; D., T. atammayo.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c'eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase samphassamānena alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Katamehi tīhi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c'eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hotī ti.

45.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, mātāpitunnaṃ bhikkhave upatṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ² ahiṃsāsaññamo damo
Mātāpitu upatṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ
Satam etāni ṭhānāni yāni sevetha paṇḍito
Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṃ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

² Ph. upapaññattaṃ; Tr. paññattaṃ.

Kāyena vácāya manasā.

Yam bhikkhave silavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

47.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkaṇāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo¹ paññāyati ṭhitassa aññathattam paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkaṇāni ti.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkaṇāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na ṭhitassa aññathattam paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā tīhi ca vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tīhi?

Sākhāpattapalāsenā vuddhanti tacapapaṭikāya² vaḍḍhanti pheggusārena³ vaḍḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya antojano tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Saddhāya vaḍḍhati sīlena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo⁴ araṇṇasmim brahāvane
Tam rukkham⁵ upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati⁶
Tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim⁶ idha
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
Amaccā ṇatisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino
Tyāssa silavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca

¹ Childers, s.v. saṅkhatō, has tīhi for vayo.

² Ph. -papaṭikāya; SS. -papaṭikā. See Jāt. III. 4. 9. 1.

³ Ph. phaggussarena.

⁴ All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ? for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

⁵ All the MSS. have rukkhām, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkham.

⁶ Ph. vanappati.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam
 Nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

49.

Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anupādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānahaṛānaṃ adhiṇāsanāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ].⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anupādāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānahaṛānaṃ⁵ adhiṇāsanāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpī nipako sato sammā dukkhassa anta-kiriyāyā ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro naḍividuggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattam vicakkhaṇā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.

² SS. tippānaṃ.

³ Not in T.

⁴ In Ph., not in D., T.

⁵ T. pāpahaṇaṃ.

rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā gedhaṃ vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā. Evam kho¹ bhikkhave mahācoro gahana-nissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi āgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evameva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bhaṇ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahana-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahana-nissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahana-nissito hoti ?

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

¹ SS. gedhaṃ pana vanasaṇḍaṃ evaṃ kho, etc.

² Ph. kho.

³ Ph. sace koci ; Ph. gandham vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā evaṃ kho.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. maṃ na koci.

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam
attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam
bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Cūlavaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addha-
gatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiya yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā maha-
likā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'
amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovaḍatu
no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ
amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addha-
gatā vayo-anupatto vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akata-
kalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ¹
brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upanī-
yamāne kho² brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo
'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ
tassa petasa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parā-
yanaṃ ca ti.

Upanīyati jīvitāṃ appam āyu
Jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa
petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. evaṃ kho.

³ These verses recur Saṃyutta I. 3 = II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamimṣu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayaṃ assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā ovadatu, no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jinnā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ āditte brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dipaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

Ādittasmim agārasmiṃ yaṃ nīharati bhājanam
Taṃ tassa hoti atthāya no ca yaṃ¹ tattha ḍayhati
Evaṃ ādipito loko² jarāya maraṇena ca
Nīhareth' eva dānena dinnam hoti sunīhataṃ.³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho bho Gotama sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ⁴

¹ Ph. no c'assa.

³ Ph. sunikhātaṃ; Tr. sunibhataṃ

² Ph. evaṃ āditto kho loko.

⁴ T. -dinnacitto.

attavyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.² Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:— Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyâpâdâya.

² Ph. *inserts here* "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kâyena duccaritaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pi nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne na kâyena duccaritaṃ na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinna—citto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pi nappajânâti. Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pañupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânan ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânaṃ hoti akâlikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññûhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādiñnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādiñnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti. . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho¹ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa² anavasesaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesaṃ dosakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesaṃ mohakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbānaṃ hoti akālikam ehipassikam opaneyikam paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ pubb' assudaṃ³ ayaṃ loko avīci maññe phuṭṭo ahoṣi⁴ manussehi kukkuṭasampātikā⁵ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ

¹ Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

² Ph. *here inserts* akālikam ehipassikam opaneyikam paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

³ D. pubbaṃssudaṃ; Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.

⁴ D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahoṣi.

⁵ Ph. sampātakā.

honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā hontī ti ?

Etarahi brāhmaṇa manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhikkhūta micchādhammaparetā. Te adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhikkhūta micchādhammaparetā tiṇhāni satthāni gahetvā aññamaññassa jīvita voropenti. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhikkhūta micchādhammaparetā. Tesāṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamābhikkhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccati.¹ Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setatthikaṃ salākavuttaṃ tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhikkhūta micchādhammaparetā. Tesāṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhikkhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ yakkhā vā² amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi honti anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatāge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha :—Mayham eva dānaṃ

¹ Ph. pavacchati.

² Tr. vāle.

dātabbamaṃ na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbamaṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātabbamaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātabbamaṃ, mayham eva dinnamaṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ dinnamaṃ mahapphalaṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnamaṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnamaṃ mahapphalaṃ ti. Ye te bho Gotama evamaññesaṃ samāṇo Gotamo evamaññesaṃ:—Mayham eva dānaṃ . . . pe . . . mahapphalaṃ ti, kacci¹ te bho Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ abbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānuddhammaṃ vyākaraṇti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukamā hi mayama bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ ti.

Ye te Vaccha evamaññesaṃ samāṇo Gotamo evamaññesaṃ:—Mayham eva dānaṃ . . . pe . . . mahapphalaṃ ti,⁴ na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā⁵ abbhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so tiṇṇama antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇama paripanthiko. Katamesama tiṇṇama?

Dāyakaṃsa puññaṇtarāyakaro hoti, paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ lābhantaṃtarāyakaro hoti, pubb'eva⁶ kho pan' assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so imesama tiṇṇama antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇama paripanthiko. Ahaṃ kho pana Vaccha evamaññesaṃ vadāmi:—ye pi te⁷ candanikāya vā oligalle vā paṇā tatra pi yo thālidhovanama vā sarāvadhovanama⁸ vā chaddeti—ye tattha paṇā te yena yāpentū⁹ ti—tatonidānaṃ pāhama Vaccha puññaṇsa āgamaṃ vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussabhūte.

Api cāhama Vaccha sīlavato dinnama mahapphalaṃ vadāmi no tathā dussīle. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīna-

¹ Ph. kiñci.

² SS., Com. vādānupāto; Ph. -vāto.

³ Ph. bhagavantaṃ.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* kiñci te . . . la . . .

⁵ Ph. na ca pana maṃ aññaṃ tā abbhūtena.

⁶ *Before* pubb'eva Ph. *inserts* thāntarāyakaro hoti ti.

⁷ Ph. ye hi te.

⁸ Ph. paradhovanama.

⁹ Ph. yāpentun ti; T. yāpentū ti.

¹⁰ MSS. so. The Com. *explains* so by sīlavā.

middham pahīnaṃ hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahīnaṃ hoti vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti ?

Asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena pañña-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahapphalaṃ vadāmi ti.

2. Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu vā
 Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo
 Dhorayho¹ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
 Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa² vaṇṇam parikkhare
 Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiṇca³ jātiyam⁴
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato⁵
 Dhammattho⁶ silasampanno saccavādī hīrmano
 Pahīnājātīmarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī⁷
 Pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto
 Tasmim yeva viraje⁸ khette vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā
 Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino
 Bahiddhā dadanti dānā⁹ na hi sante upāsare
 Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe¹⁰ dhīrasammate
 Saddhā¹¹ ca tesam sugate mūlajātā patitṭhitā
 Devalokaṃ ca te yanti kūle vā idha jāyare
 Anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā ti.¹²

¹ Ph. dhāreyho.

² Ph. tasmiṇca.

³ Ph. sabbato.

⁴ Ph. kevalam.

⁵ SS. dānāni.

⁶ Ph. santo.

⁷ Ph. iti me gāre puññan ti nāssa

⁸ Ph. jātiye; Ba. jāyāti; Tr. jāyati; D. jāti.

⁹ Ph. āhammato.

¹⁰ Ph. virajje.

¹¹ Ph. sabbaññe.

¹² See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ sudam brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati : —Evam pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā, itī pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹ jātivādēna ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāssissāmi ti.

2. Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā

¹ Ph. anupakuṭṭho ; omitted in Divyāvadāna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

3. ¹ So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilêse mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte ² pubbenivâsânussatiññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo visati pi jâtiyo timsati pi jâtiyo cattârîsaṃ pi jâtiyo paññâsaṃ pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke samvattavivattakappe—amutrâsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭi-samvedī evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdīṃ ³ tatrâpâsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idbhûpapanno ti. Iti sâkâraṃ sa-udesam anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhi-gatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viha-rato.

4. ⁴ So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilêse mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte sattânaṃ cutupapâtaññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hīne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti—ime vâ pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vaci-duccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ari-yânaṃ upavâdaka micchâdiṭṭhikâ micchâdiṭṭhikammasamâ-dânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggataṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ—ime vâ pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgato vacîsucaritena samannâgato manosucaritena samannâgato ariyânaṃ anupavâdaka sammâ-

¹ The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

² SS. ânejjappatte; Ph. ânaicappatte.

³ SS. uppâdīṃ.

⁴ Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

⁵ SS. vâ pana; Ph. ime vata.

ditṭhikā sammāditṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upaṇṇā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hine paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppaṇṇā tamo vigato āloko uppaṇṇo yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. ¹ So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkaṇ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti nāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāpāraṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppaṇṇā, tamo vigato āloko uppaṇṇo, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccāvacaṣiḷassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ
 Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjaṃ maccuhāyinaṃ ²
 Hitam devamanussānaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ ³
 Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ asammūlḥavihārinaṃ
 Buddham antimasarīraṃ ⁴ taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṇi ca passati
 Atho jātikkayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito ⁵ muni
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo
 Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti. ⁶

¹ Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

³ Ph. sabbappahāyinaṃ; Com. sabba[pa]hāyinaṃ.

⁵ Ph. -bodhito. See Saṃyutta VII. 1.

² Ph. paccupahāyinaṃ.

⁴ Ph. antimadehinam.

⁶ Ph. lapanam.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño² vā saddhaṃ vā thālipāko³ vā deyyadhammaṃ vā tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyā ti?

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivadena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsa pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsi-ssāmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pacca-ssosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe

¹ Ph. hoti ti.

² Ph. thālapākam; T. thālapāko.

³ Ph. yaññaṃ.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ catupapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhāvāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam¹ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² sīlabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ

³ Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṃ ca passati

Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni

¹ Ph. vimuttamhi.

² SS. yo; Ph. so.

³ The following three lines recur in the Samyutta, VII. 8.

Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo

Taṃ ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇaṇaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇaṇaṃ tevijjo kalam nāgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

✓ Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma yaññaṃ yajāma pi¹ yajāpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca yajāpeti sabbe te anekasārīrikaṃ puññaṇapaṭipadaṃ² paṭipannā honti yadidaṃ yaññādhikaraṇaṃ. Yo pañāyaṃ bho Gotama yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attānaṃ dameti ekam attānaṃ sameti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpeti. Evam assāyaṃ³ ekasārīrikaṃ⁴ puññaṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā. So evam āha—ethāyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipanno aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathā paṭipajjatha yathā paṭipannā tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā ti. Iti ayaṃ⁶

¹ Ph. omits yaññaṃ yaj° pi.

² SS. anekasārīrikaṃ puññaṇapaṭipadaṃ; Ph. anekā sārīrikā paṭipadā.

³ SS. evam assā taṃ yaṃ; Tr. assāyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekā sārīrikā puññaṇapaṭipadā.

⁵ Ph. etam.

⁶ Ph. sayam; SS. ayaṃ.

c'eva satthā dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattāya paṭipajjanti.¹ Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi sahaṣṣāni anekāni pi satasahaṣṣāni. Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīkā vā puññapaṭipadā² hoti anekasārīkā vā yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccāyaṃ pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasārīkā puñña-paṭipadā² hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na⁵ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā³ ke vā te pāsamsā⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā³ ke vā te pāsamsā⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca⁶ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇa āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare ceva satthā dh° deseti pare ca tatattāya satthā dhammaṃ deseti paṭip°.

² T. puñña-.

³ SS. pāsamsā; Ph. pasamsā.

⁴ Ph. omits ca.

⁵ Ph. pūjā; SS. pujjā.

⁶ T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Yāva tatiyaṃ pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Ānandena sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti¹ no vissajjeti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja² brāhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sanninānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapāda ti.

Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi—Pubbassudam³ appatarā c'eva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassesuṃ, etarahi kho bahutarā c'eva bhikkhū appatarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassenti ti. Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājapurisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi ti.

4. Tīpi kho imāni brāhmaṇa pātihāriyāni. Katamāni tīpi? Iddhipātihāriyaṃ ādesanāpātihāriyaṃ anusāsanaipātihāriyaṃ.⁴

Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa iddhipātihāriyaṃ?

⁵ Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco anekavhiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno ca gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udae, udae pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallāṇkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāpinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipātihāriyaṃ.⁴

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa ādesanāpātihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

¹ Ph. saṃsāreti.

² Ph. kadajja; Bb. kunujja; D. kho nuja; T., Tr. kā nuja.

³ Ph. pubbe sudam.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Ākankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicarayato na vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā amunnāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissati ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ ca brāhmaṇa anusāsanaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusāsati:—Evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manāsikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa anusāsanaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīni pāṭihāriyāni.

Imesaṃ te brāhmaṇa tinnāṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ katamaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ cā ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam¹ pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā kāyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṃ pi² idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena ādisati . . . pe . . . devatānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. yadidaṃ.

... pe ... idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṇ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusāsati ... pe ... viharathā ti—idam me bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tinnaṃ pāṭihāriyaṇaṃ abhikkantataraṇā ca paṇītata-raṇā ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti ... pe ... yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ sampannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti yathā imassa bhoto mano-saṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī² ti. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo evaṃ anusāsati evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

7. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsitaṃ, api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariṣāmi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi ... pi ... yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvattemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi yathā imassa bhoto manosāṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā³ amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī ti. Ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ anusāsāmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgato aññatra bhotā Gotamena ti?

Na kho brāhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satam na dve satāni na tīpi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhū imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgatā ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhū viharantī ti?

¹ Bm. 24 and Ph. add ahaṃ.

³ Tr. here and above anantarā.

² D., Bm 24. vitakkessatī.

⁴ D., Tr. piyo manāpo.

Imasmim yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅhe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-
cehannaṃ vā vivareyya muḥhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅhaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ
maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi
samanuññiyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamā-
nāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṅṭhahanti. Katamāni
tīṇi?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-
diṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe ka-
tāhetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ
issaranimmānaheṭū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo
paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā
sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.¹

2. Tatra² bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ
pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—
Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino
yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe kata-
hetū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

¹ D. ahetupaccayā ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh². ³ T., Tr. āmo; D. ākho.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetū, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, piṣuṇāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijjhālino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādittthikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ² na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇiyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdittthīsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādīno evaṃdittthīno—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādīno evaṃdittthīno—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭū . . . pe . . . micchādittthīno bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭū. Issaranimmānaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇiyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdittthīsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

¹ All MSS. piṣuṇāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

² The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantaṃ and gacchataṃ.

³ D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—tena h' āyasmanto pāpātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anarakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni tiṭṭhāyatanāni yaṇi tāni paṇḍitehi samanyuññiyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicāra ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha-y-imā

¹ Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu āpodhāta tejodhātu vāyo-dhātu ākāsadhātu viññānadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggaḥito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatanāni :—chakkhuphassāyatanam sotaphassāyatanam ghāṇaphassāyatanam jivhāphassāyatanam kāyaphassāyatanam manophassāyatanam. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

8. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekhāthānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammam upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammam upavicarati upekhāthānīyaṃ dhammam upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Channaṃ bhikkhave dhātūnam upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Vēdiyamānassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave idam dukkhaṃ ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhasa-mudayo ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccam?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam

pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ pi dukkhâ yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandā dukkhâ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam?

Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā-paccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarûpaṃ, nāmarûpa-paccayā salāyatanam, salāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā tanhā, tanhā-paccayā upadānam, upadāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇam soka-paridevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarûpanirodho, nāmarûpanirodhā salāyatananirodho, salāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā tanhānirodho, tanhānirodhā upadānanirodho, upadānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sammā-diṭṭhi sammākappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggaḥito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahā-megho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nāgaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave duttiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayam hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo¹ cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mātā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīni samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi

¹ Ph. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; SS. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam yeva bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vuttāhāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati¹ putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.¹

Idaṃ kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyam samātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayam hoti āṭavisankhepo³ cakkasamārūḥā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhave kho pana bhikkhave sati āṭavisankhepe⁴ cakkasamārūḥesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam samātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyani. Kata-māni tīni?

Jarābhayam vyādhibhayam maraṇabhayam.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me putto jīrī ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me mātā jīrī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ vyādhiamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ vyādhīyāmi mā me putto vyādhīyī¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ vyādhīyāmi mā me mātā vyādhīyī⁵ ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī⁶ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī² ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti.

¹ T. na paṭilabhati.

³ Ph., SS. saṅkhepo; Com. saṅkhepo.

⁵ T. vyādhīyati.

² Ph. *onīs* kho pana.

⁴ Ph., SS. saṅkhepe.

⁶ T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venāgapuram¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosun kho Venāgapurikā² brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram³ anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussaṇaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samāraṇaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikavā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham sayyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpanaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti.

2. Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Ph. Venāham.

³ Ph. Venāham puram.

² Ph. Venāhapuriyā.

⁴ Ph. abbhuggacchati.

kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu, appe-
kacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdīṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ
nisīdīṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu.
Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāh-
maṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ
c' idaṃ bhoto ¹ Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ
bhādarapaṇḍum ² parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evaṃ eva
bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavi-
vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam ³
sāmpatī ⁴-bandhanāmuttaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ
evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkhaṃ
jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ ⁵ ku-
salasāmpahatṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca
tapate ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni
indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna
tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni ⁶—seyyathīdaṃ
āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittaḥ paṭikā paṭalīkā tūlikā vika-
tikā uddalomaṃ ekantalomaṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ
hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadali-
migapavarapaccattharaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohita-
kūpadhānaṃ—evaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsaya-
namahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsaya-
nani, seyyathīdaṃ āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpa-
dhānaṃ, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca na
kappaṇ ti.

Tiṇi kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesā-
haṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī. Kata-
māni tīni ?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below.

² SS. Sārada-odara-panḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhādara-panḍu; Ph. udakam
paṇḍaram. ³ Ph. tālapakkaphalam. ⁴ Ph. omits sāmpatī; Com. sāmpatī.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukkānukkesu, but see Saṃyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

⁶ C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīni uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vanam taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā² nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicāraṇam vupasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye ṭhānam hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto nisīdāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyam kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² T. saṅkharitvā; D. saṅkaritvā; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvā.

³ Ph. Idaṃ kho pana; SS. Idaṃ kho taṃ.

dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

6. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.² So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tipāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjham sampharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi brahman me etam tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam⁴ brāhmaṇa brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

¹ Ph. *has* -lābhī bhavissati.

³ Ph. *sañcarissāmi*.

² Ph. *pavisissāmi*.

⁴ Ph. *pana*.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhuttaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisidāni pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So evaṃ pajānāmi²—rāgo me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sara-

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² Ph. sarāmi.

ṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

64.

1. Ekam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti inasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācam bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo ; aññāya ca paṇāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavimsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo ; aññāya ca paṇāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍāpātaṭṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto inasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe¹ pavisati evaṃ vācam bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo ; aññāya ca paṇāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātiraṃ² yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vutṭhito yena Sappinikātiraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ Ph. -gahaṃ.

² Ph. Sappiniyā.

nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam etad avoca :—

Saccam kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi-aññāto mayā samānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo : aññāya ca panāham samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahoṣi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te¹ aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te³ aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi.² Sace pana te³ paripūram bhavissati aham anumodissāmi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahoṣi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahoṣi.

4. Atha kho te paribbājakā Rājagahakā⁴ Sarabham paribbājakam etad avocum :—Yad eva kho tvam āvuso samaṇo Gotamam yāceyyāsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te aparipūram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissati ti.

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhāyanto⁵ appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam tunhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam veditvā te paribbājake etad avoca :—

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

¹ Ph. *omits* te.

⁴ From Ph.

² Ph. -pūressāmi.

⁵ D. ajjhāyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

³ Ph. *omits* pana te.

tam ahaṃ tattha sādhuḥkaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugā-
 heyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhuḥkaṃ sama-
 nuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno
 atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāñña-
 taraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati
 bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appacca-
 yaṇi ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto vā patta-
 kkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati
 seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho maṃ paribbājako
 evaṃ vadeyya—khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime asāvā aparī-
 kkhinā ti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhuḥkaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ
 samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhu-
 kaṃ samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsi-
 yamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ
 nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭi-
 carissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi
 ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto
 vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno
 nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana
 te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā
 dukkhakkhayāyāti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhuḥkaṃ samanuyuñ-
 jeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā
 sādhuḥkaṃ samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno saman-
 ubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ
 thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā
 aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi
 ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā
 maṅkubbūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto
 appaṭibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā - tīre paribbājakārāme
 tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā vebhāsaṃ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
 Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena
 sañjambharin akāmsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha brah-
 raññe jarasigālo sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi ti segalakam yeva
 nadati bheraṇḍakam yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvam āvuso
 Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sīhanādaṃ

nadissāmi ti, segālakam yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakam yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussa-karavitam ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravati, evam eva kho tam āvuso Sarabho aññati' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussukaravitam ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīram naditabbam maññati, evam eva kho tam āvuso Sarabha aññati' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīram naditabbam maññāsi ti.

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabham paribbājakam samantato vacāya sannitodakena sañjhambharim akamsū ti.

65.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Kesaputtam nama Kālāmānam nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtam anupatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhitā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Kesaputtam āgacchanti. Te sakam yeva vādam dīpenti jotenti, paravādam¹ pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam

¹ Ph. parappavādam.

² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

³ Ph. omakkhikam; Com. opakkhim

Mulho pañāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohana abhibhūto pariyādinnañcitto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati para-dāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Evam bhante.

7. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ tam avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāra-parivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ tam vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhat-taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho pañāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnañcitto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnam ādiyati na para-dāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya¹

¹ Ph. na param pi tadattāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti?
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam
uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti? Hitāya
bhante.

Adutṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-
bhūto अपरियदinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . na musā
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹
dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhat-
tam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?
Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-
bhūto अपरियदinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati na parādāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi
tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ yam dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā
ti? Anavajjā bhante. Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā
vā ti. Viññūppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinna sukhāya
saṃvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā
bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evam no
ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe
Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā
mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahe² mā nayahetu² akāra-
parivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-
patāya mā samaṇo no garū³ ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va
jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime
dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

¹ Ph. yam tassa pahoti; D. sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so¹ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato² mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . muditāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . upekkhāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṃtaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsa-hagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Sa kho so² Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ³ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ dhammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ aṇi-ghaṃ sukhim⁴ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayen' eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

17. Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

¹ Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

³ Ph. athāhaṃ; SS. ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ.

² Ph. sace kho so.

⁴ MSS. sukhi; Com. sukhaṃ.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n' atthi paraloko n' atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh'eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anighaṃ sukhin attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ idhāham ubhayaṃ² eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so³ bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. . . pe . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusanghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvattihayaṃ viharatī Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sāḷho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo³ ca Pekhuniyanattā⁴ yen' āyasmā Nandako ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sāḷhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu⁵ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo⁶ no garū⁷ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. athāhaṃ.³ Ph. Sāṇo.⁵ Ph. -gahena.⁷ Ph. gurū.² Ph. Sace kho pana.⁴ Ph. Sekuniyanattā.⁶ Tr. adds here Gotamo.

Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattantī ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Luddho kho ayam Sālhā abhijjhālu paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti¹ digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti?

Evam bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Duttho kho ayam Sālhā vyāpannacitto paṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Mūlho kho ayam Sālhā avijjāgato paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattantī no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti?

¹ SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinna abhīyā dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha :—

Ettha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikīrāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpattāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusala ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna abhīyā dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā paṇaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evaṃ tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikīrāyāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusala ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi alobho ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā anabhijjhālu n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na parādāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hati digha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā avyāpannacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Amuḷho

kho ahaṃ Sālhā vijjāgato n'eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . .
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ
sa hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññathā Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā
kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti
evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sālhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—ettha tumhe Sālhā
mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-
sampaḍānena mā takkahetu mā nayāhetu mā ākāraparivi-
takkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha
—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā
viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya
sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja viha-
reyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Sa kho so Sālhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato¹ mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṃtaṃ lokam upekhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-
pajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti² atthi idam
atthi hinam atthi paṇitam atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttarim
nissaraṇan ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā

¹ Ph. satimato.

² Ph. pajānato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttaṃ vimuttam itī ñāpaṃ hoti
khiṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ
itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so
etarahi n'atthi icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe
. . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n'atthi
icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto¹
nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā
viharatī ti.

67.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kathāvattahūni. Katamāni tīni ?

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabha kathaṃ katheyya²
—evaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti—anāgataṃ vā bhikkhave
addhānaṃ ārabha kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ bhavissati anā-
gataṃ addhānaṃ ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ
addhānaṃ ārabha kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ etarahi paccup-
pannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi
vā kaccho³ yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekamsena vyākaroti,
vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭi-
pucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā vyākaroti,
ṭhapaṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhāpeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave
puggalo akaccho hoti.⁴

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-
vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyāka-
raṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā vyākaroti, ṭhapaṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ
ṭhāpeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi
vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ṭhānatṭhāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na

¹ Ph. nijjhāto.

² =kathetum yutto. (Com.)

⁴ See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

² Ph. katheyyaṃ.

saṅthāti paṭipadāya na saṅthāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno thānatthāne saṅthāti parikappe saṅthāti aññavāde saṅthāti paṭipadāya saṅthāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati¹ bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno nāññenāññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno abbiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati² khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno na abbiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ plusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisa etadattham sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādacittassa vimokkho ti.

¹ See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

² Ph. anusañjagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivittā¹ samussitā
 Anariyagunāṃ āsajja aññamaññaṃ vivaresino
 Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ sampamohaṃ parājayam²
 Aññamaññaṃ sabbhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare³
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kalam aññāya paṇḍito
 Dhammatṭhapatisamyuttā yā⁴ ariyacaritā kathā
 Taṃ kathaṃ kathaye dhiro aviruddho anussito
 Anupādinnena manasā apalāso asāhaso
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya bhāsati subhāsitaṃ
 Anumodeyya [subhatṭhe] dubbhatṭhe nāvasādaye⁵
 Uparambhaṃ na sikkheyya khalitaṃ ca na gāhaye
 Nābhicare nābhimadde na vācam payutaṃ bhaṇe⁶
 Aññāpatthaṃ pasādatthaṃ sutaṃ ve hoti mantanā
 Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti eṣā ariyāna mantanā
 Etad aññāya medhāvi na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum:—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-pāṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave supātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato pacassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum:—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso

¹ Ph. vinivuddhā.² Ph. samoham sapārayam.³ Ph. nāvedantiyo kathā care.⁴ T. sā.⁵ Tr. dabbatṭhenāvasādaye; D. dubbhatṭho nāvas⁶.⁶ See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha:—Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhavarāgi, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavarāgi,¹ moho mahāsāvajjo dandhavarāgi ti.

2.² Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittāṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

3. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittāṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

4. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

5. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyati ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittāṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

¹ D., Ph., Tr. 'khippavarāgi; T. dandha°.

² With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca rāgo pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyatī ti.

6. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahiyatī ti ?

Mettā cetovimuttī ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa mettā cetovimuttiṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahiyatī ti.

7. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahiyatī ti ?

Yoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahiyatī ti.

69.

1. Tīṇ' imāni kho bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto parassa asatā¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā³ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto parassa asatā¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā³ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya⁴ vā balav' amhi

¹ Ph. asātām.

² SS. jāniyā; Ph. tājjanīyā.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbājanīyā.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api mulho abhisankhāro ti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api mulho mohana abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarūpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pī ti. Kasmā cāyam bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pī ti. Tathā h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti no pañjānāti abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappam karoti tassa nibbheṭhanāya iti p' etaṃ ataccam iti p' etaṃ abhūtan ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pī ti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-parilāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā duggati pātikanikhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-parilāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā duggati pātikanikhā.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano¹ vā tihi māluvalatāhi uddhasatā² pariyonaddho anayam āpajjati vyasanam āpajjati anayavyasanam āpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi

¹ Ph. phandhano; D. phanāno.

² Tr. has uddhasatā; Com. explains uddhasatā by upari dhamasito.

dhammehi' abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā duggati paṭikankhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā duggati paṭikankhā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi akusalamūlāni ti.

6. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,¹ yad api aluddho abhisankhāroti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhūto aparīyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā garaḥāya vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me alobhajā alobhanidānā alobhasamudayā alobhappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhūto aparīyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me adosajā adosanidānā adosamudayā adosappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho mohena anabhibhūto aparīyādinna-citto na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā⁴ vā garaḥāya vā pabbājanāya⁵ vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me amohajā

¹ Ph. kusalamūlaṃ.

² Ph. uppādayati.

³ Ph. pabbājanīya.

⁴ Ph. asātaṃ; SS. asatā.

⁵ SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjanīyā.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Yathā h' ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbajāniyā vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbheṭhanāya⁴ iti p' etaṃ tacchaṃ⁵ iti p' etaṃ bhūtaṃ, tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā . . . anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano⁶ vā tīhi mālūvālatāhi uddhasatā⁷ pariyaṇaddho. Atho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakaṃ va⁸ ādāya. So taṃ mālūvālatam mūle⁹ chindeyya mūle⁹ chetvā palikhaṇeyya¹⁰ palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni¹¹ pi. So taṃ mālūvālatam khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

¹ Ph. tathā so yam.

² Ph. asatam.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. nibbheṭhanā.

⁵ Tr. omits tacchaṃ and reads abhūtaṃ.

⁶ Ph. bandhana; T. pandhana.

⁷ Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasatā; Tr. uddhasatā.

⁸ Tr. kuddālapitakaṃ ādāya; Ph. kuṭṭālam vā p².

⁹ Ph. mūlam.

¹⁰ Ph. baliṃ khaṇeyya.

¹¹ D. usīranāliṃ mattāni.

masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sigḥasotāya pavāheyya, evaṃ assa¹ tā bhikkhave māluvātā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati aviḥhātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati aviḥhātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi kusalamūlāni ti.

70.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Uposathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Kutame tayo ?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti ?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisaṇcikkhati :—ajja kho gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carimṣu amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni apamsu,² sve dāni gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissanti amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni pivissantī ti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe idh'ekacco uposathiko³ iti paṭisaṇcikkhati :—ahaṃ khvajja idaṃ c'idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādiṃ idaṃ c'idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ

¹ Ph. eva su.

² Ph. pivissuṃ.

³ D. uposathako.

bhuñjīm, sve dānāham¹ idaṇ c' idaṇ ca khādaniyaṃ khādisāmi idaṇ c' idaṇ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhiññāsahagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamsaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

3. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāma samañajâtikā,² te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti—chi tvaṃ ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tādah' uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti :—chi tvaṃ ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā³ evaṃ vadehi—nāhaṃ kvaci⁴ kassaci kiñcanaṃ⁵ tasmim, na ca mama kvaci⁴ kassaci⁶ kiñcanaṃ⁵ n' atthiti. Jānanti kho pan' assa mātā-pitaro ayaṃ ambhakaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātā-pitaro ti. Jānāti kho pan' assa⁷ puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhaddā tī, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho pan' assa dāsakammakaraporisā ayaṃ ambhakaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā ti. Iti yasmiṃ samaye sabbe samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmim samaye samādapenti. Idam assa⁷ musāvādasmiṃ vadāmi. So tassā rattiya accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva⁸ paribhuñjati. Idam assa⁷ adinnādānasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamsaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

4. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

¹ T., D. dāham.

² Ph. nikkhipetvā ; D. nikkhamitvā.

³ Ph. kvaci ; D. kvāñcāni ; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.

⁴ SS. kiñcana.

D. pana p'assa.

⁵ Ph. kakatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. kattthaci.

⁶ D. idam asmiṃ.

⁷ D., T. -jāti.

⁸ Tr. bhoge na dinnam yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visāke cittaṣa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visāke upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṣa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visāke ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sathā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṣa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visāke upakkiliṭṭhassa sissa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visāke upakkiliṭṭhassa sissa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkaṇ ca paṭicca mattikaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purissa ca tajaṃ vāyamaṃ¹ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visāke upakkiliṭṭhassa sissa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visāke upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṣa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visāke upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṣa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visāke ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṣa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visāke ariyasāvako brahmūposathaṃ upavasati Brahmaṇ saddhiṃ samvasati Brahmaṇ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasidati pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṣa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visāke upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṣa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visāke cittaṣa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visāke upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṣa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visāke ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhātā Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṣa upakkilesā

¹ Milinda-Paṇḍita, p. 53.

te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sotthi¹ ca paṭicca cunṇaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposathaṃ upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ samvasati dhammaṇ c'assa ārabhha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe² . . . ñāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṃ puññaikkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. Yotthi; Ph. Sotthi; Com. sotthi = kuruvindasotthi, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

² pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ¹ khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva² kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supatipanno Bhagavato saṅgho . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmuḍḍaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti.³ Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhīṃ samvasati saṅghaṃ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmuḍḍaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁴ viññuppatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhi-samvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmuḍḍaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārikañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍukañ⁵ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

¹ T. usmañ; D. usumañ; Ph. upasamañ.

² Tr. Evañ so kho.

³ D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

⁴ See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10.

⁵ Ph. vālaṇḍupakañ; SS. vālaṇḍukañ.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa silaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati . . . pe . . . pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako silūposathaṃ upavasati silena saddhim saṃvasati silaṃ c'assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarim.¹ Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati, yathārūpena silena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ silaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sutena³ samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Ukkaṃ ca paṭicca loṇaṃ ca paṭicca gerukaṃ⁴ ca paṭicca nālīkaṃ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca⁵ purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

¹ Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

³ Ph. subhena.

⁴ T. garukaṃ.

² Omitted by Ph.

⁵ SS. nāṇisaṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttarīm. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tāsāṇ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṇ ca sīlaṇ ca sutaṇ ca cāgaṇ ca paññaṇ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasāvako devatūposathaṃ upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ samvasati, devatā o' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasidati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so¹ Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pānātipātaṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihitandaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtāhitaṇukampino viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ pānātipātaṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihitandaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtānukampī viharāmi. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānaṃ paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī² viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me vupavuttho bhavissati.

¹ Ph. Sace.

² D. ācārī ; T. ācārā ; Ph. anācārī ; Tr. ārācārī.

12. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādaḥ lokassa, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādaḥ lokassa. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhāna paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhāna paṭivirato. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhāraḥ vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhāraḥ vā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho¹ Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisamso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvipphāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapaḍānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ² rajjama

¹ Ph. so pi for kho.

² Ph. issariyāvippaccaṃ.

kareyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhāṇaṃ Kāsinaṃ Kosalāṇaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallāṇaṃ Cetinaṃ Vaṅgaṇaṃ Kurūṇaṃ Pañcalāṇaṃ Macchāṇaṃ¹ Surasenāṇaṃ Assakāṇaṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārāṇaṃ Kambojāṇaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kamaṃ naḍḍhanti soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa-rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādaśa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca² vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ saḥavyataṃ³ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

19. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakamaṃ vassasatāni Tāvātimsāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādaśa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvātimsāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Tāvātimsāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādaśa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe san-

¹ Ph. Maccāṇaṃ.² Ph. saḥabhyataṃ.³ Ph. *inserts* dibbāni *before* pañca.⁴ D. paṇa m' etaṃ.

dhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

24. Pāṇaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ¹ ādiye
Musā na bhāse² na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. haññe na cādinnaṃ.

² Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanam.
 Mâlam na dhârâye na ca gandham âcare
 Mañce chamâyam vasayetha saññhate
 Etam hi atthahâgikamâhûposatham
 Buddhena dukkhan>tagunam pakâsitam.
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ
 Obhâsayam anupariyanti yâvatâ
 Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ
 Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocana
 Etasmiñ yam vijjati antare dhanam
 Muttam manim veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 Siñgisuvanñam athavâ pi kañcanam
 Yam jâtarûpam hâṭakan ti vuccati
 Atthahâgûpetassa uposathassa
 Kalam pi te nânubhavanti soḷasim
 Candappabbhâ târaganâ ca sabbe
 Tasmâ hi nârî ca naro ca sîlavâ
 Atthahâgûpetam upavassûposatham
 Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni
 Aninditâ saggam upenti thânan ti.¹

Mahâvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam.

Atha kho Channo² paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten'
 upasañkamî. Upasañkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim
 sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârâñiyam vitisâretvâ
 ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnô kho Channo paribbâ-
 jako âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi³ âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânam paññâpetha
 dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti.
 Mayam kho âvuso râgassa pahânam paññâpema dosassa . . .

¹ Ang. VIII. 42.

³ D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

² Ph. Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpema ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso rāge ādinavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe ādinavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha ti.

2. Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para¹ . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasi-kam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasi-kam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duc-caritaṃ carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duc-caritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duc-caritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . na manasā duc-caritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Rāgo kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānaka-
raṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko.

Dutṭho kho āvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasi-kam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasi-kam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duc-caritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duc-caritaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne n'eva kāyena duc-caritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duc-caritaṃ carati.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Mohe

¹ MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ = paravyābādhāya].

pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññâpaka-
raṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idaṃ kho mayaṃ âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa
pahânaṃ paññâpema, idaṃ dose âdinavaṃ disvâ dosassa
pahânaṃ paññâpema, idaṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa
pahânaṃ paññâpema ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa
dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa
mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa
dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammâ-
diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho âvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa
dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alaṃ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda
appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Ânando Kosambiyaṃ viharati
Ghositârâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjivakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ
Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânan-
daṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho
so âjivakasâvako gahapati âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—

Kesan no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke
• supaṭipanna, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvaṃ¹ yeva ettha paṭipucchiṣāmi, yathâ
te khameyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi
gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâyâ dhammaṃ desenti dosassa
pahânâyâ dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahânâyâ dhammaṃ
desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ kathaṃ vâ te² ettha
hoti ti?

¹ Tr. tam.² Ph. omits te.

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto—evam me ettha¹ hoti ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Yesam rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti?

Yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

4. Iti kho² tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyam bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c' eva nāma saddhammukkamsanā bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attho ca vutto attā ca anupaṇīto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ānanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahānāya

¹ D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

² D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammam desetha, tumhâkam bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ, tumhe loke supaṭipannâ. Tumhâkam bhante Ânando râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhhammo, tumhâkam doso . . . pe . . . tumhâkam moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhhammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya vâ paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evaṃ evaṃ ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upâsakam maṃ ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vuttḥito hoti aciravuttḥito gelaṇṇâ. Atha kho Mahanâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahanâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Digharattâhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi samâhitassa ñâṇaṃ no asamâhitassâ ti. Samâdhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ ñâṇaṃ udâhu ñâṇaṃ pubbe pacchâ samâdhi ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vuttḥito aciravuttḥito gelaṇṇâ, ayañ ca Mahanâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhîraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Yannûnâhaṃ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Sekham pi kho Mahânâma sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ asekaṃ pi sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhi vutto

Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi pi vutto Bhagavatā, sekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā.

4. Katamañ ca Mahānāma sekhāṃ silam?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkha¹ . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahānāma sekhāṃ silam.

5. Katamo ca Mahānāma sekho samādhi?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma sekho samādhi.

6. Katamā ca Mahānāma sekhā paññā?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma sekhā paññā. Su kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako evaṃ silasampanno evaṃ samādhisampanno evaṃ paññāsampañño āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma sekhāṃ pi silāṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā asekham pi silāṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā sekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā sekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Abhaya ca Licchavi Paṇḍitakumārako ca Licchavi yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamipsu. Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisdipsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Abhaya Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—

Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāpadassanaṃ paṭijānāti—carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ² ñāpadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā³ vyanti-bhāvaṃ⁴ paññāpeti,⁵ navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā setu-

¹ MSS. Patimokkham . . . pe . . .

² Com., Tr. tapasā; D., T. tapasāya.

³ Ph. for tap³ . . . bhāvaṃ reads sahayavyantibhāvaṃ.

⁵ Tr. nāpeti; Ph. paññāyati.

² Ph. sammitaṃ.

ghātam. Iti kammakkhayā dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayā vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinam¹ bhavissati.³ Evam etissā sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarāvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriyāya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa vyantikaṇṇoti sandiṭṭhikā vijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Sa kho so³ Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ silasampanno vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutṭhājjhānam upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa vyantikaṇṇoti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ silasampanno . . . pe . . . āsavānam khayā ānāsavam ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaṇṇoti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriyāya ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayam Licchaviṃ etad avoca :—

Kim pana tvam samma Abhaya āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodasī⁴ ti?

Kyāhaṃ samma āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsi-

¹ D. nijjinam; Ph. nijjiram.

² D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

³ Ph. sekho so.

⁴ T. nāabbhanumodasī; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nābbhanumodissāmi.¹ Muddhā pi tassa² vipateyya yo āyasmato Ânandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodeyyā ti.

75.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ânanda yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇkami. Upasāṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Yam Ânanda anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyūṃ³ mittā vā amaccā vā nātī vā sālohitā vā te vo Ânanda tisu ṭhānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā⁴ patitṭhāpetabbā. Kata-mesu tisu ?

2. Buddhhe aveccappasāde⁵ samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddha vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Dhamme aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā—supaṭipanno svākkhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhī ti. Saṅghe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ... [nāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmācippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo]⁶ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

3. Siyā Ânanda catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ aññathattaṃ paṭhavidhātuyā apodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na tveva buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā anathattaṃ. Tatr' idaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vat' Ânanda⁷ buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayam vā tiracchānāyonim vā pettivisayam⁸ vā uppajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhanam vijjati.

¹ Ph. nanumodiyāmi ti.

² Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 6).

³ Ph. apaccappasāde.

⁴ For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.

⁵ Ph. aññatattam sāvatānanda.

⁶ Ph. Muddhā pi te.

⁷ D., T. nivāsetabbā.

⁸ Tr. pittivisayam.

4. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânâṃ aññathattam paṭhavidhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aññathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchâṇayoniṃ vâ pettivisayam vâ uppajjati ti n' etam ñhânam vijjati.

5. Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyup mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâtî vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda imesu tisu ñhânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitṭhâpetabbâ ti.

76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasari-kami. Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hotî ti ?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkañ¹ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmapbhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijam taṇhâ sineho avijjânivaranaṇaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsamyojanaṇaṃ hinâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ âyatim² punabbhavâbhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hotî ti.³

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijam taṇhâ sineho avijjânivaranaṇaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsamyojanaṇaṃ majjhimâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ âyatim² punabbhavâbhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ananda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

¹ T. dhâtuve apakkañ.

² Tr. omits "evaṃ . . . hotî ti."

³ Tr. âyati.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânivaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ paṇitâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmapbhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânivaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ hinâya¹ dhâtuyâ cetanâ patitṭhitâ patthanâ patitṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânivaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ majjhimâya dhâtuyâ cetanâ patitṭhitâ patthanâ patitṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjanivaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ paṇitâya dhâtuyâ cetanâ patitṭhitâ patthanâ patitṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

¹ T. hinâya majjhimâya.

78.

Tam yeva nidānam . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam
kho āyasmantam Ânandam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sabbam nu¹ kho Ânanda silabbatam jīvitam brahmacari-
yam upatthānasāram saphalan ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekamsenā ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassū ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhante silabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam
upatthānasāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam silabbatam jīvitam brahma-
cariyam upatthānasāram aphalam. Yaṁ ca khvāssa bhante
silabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāram sevato
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,
evarūpam silabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāram
saphalan ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Ânando samanunño satthā
ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ânando samanunño me² satthā ti
utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā
pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante Ânande
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca paṇ'
assa sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyā ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇ-
kami. Upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ânando Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca :—

Tiṇ' imāni bhante gandhajātāni yesam anuvātam yeva
gandho gacchati no paṭivātam. Katamāni tiṇi ? Mālagandho,
sāragandho, pupphagandho. Imāni kho bhante tiṇi gandha-
jātāni yesam anuvātam yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivātam.
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi
gandho gacchati paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-
paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati ti ?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi gandho

¹ Ph. sabban tam.

² Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti.

2. Katamaṃ pana¹ taṃ bhante gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātapativātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti?

Idh' Ânanda yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti, pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato. Tassa² disāsu samaṇabrāhmaṇā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti :—asukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ gato pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato ti.³ Devatā pi⁴ ssa amanussa⁴ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti :—asukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti . . . pe . . . dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato ti. Idam kho taṃ Ânanda gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātapativātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ eti
Na candanaṃ taggaramallikā vā
Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti
Sabbā disā suppuriso pavāti ti.⁵

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

¹ Ph. ca pana bhante.

² Tr. tassa; D. yassaṃ; T. yassa; Ph. dasa.

³ Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

⁴ Ph. adds pi.

⁵ Ph. pavāyati ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sammukhâ me taṃ Bhagavato sutantaṃ sammukhâ paṭiggaḥitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito saḥassilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante arahantaṃ sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda, appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutantaṃ sammukhâ paṭiggaḥitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito saḥassilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante arahantaṃ sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutantaṃ sammukhâ paṭiggaḥitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito saḥassilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante arahantaṃ sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sutam¹ te Ânanda saḥassî cûlanikâ² lokadhâtû ti ?

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ bhâseyya, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâreyyanti ti.³

Tena h' Ânanda suṇâhi⁴ sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsissâmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

3. Yâvatâ Ânanda candimasuriyâ pariharanti disâ 'bhanti virocanaṃ tâva saḥassadhâ loko.⁵ Tasmim saḥassaṃ candanaṃ saḥassaṃ suriyânaṃ saḥassaṃ Sinerupabbatarâjânaṃ saḥassaṃ Jambudîpânaṃ saḥassaṃ Aparagoyânaṃ saḥassaṃ Uttarakurûnaṃ saḥassaṃ Pubbavidehânaṃ cattâri mahâsamuddasaḥassâni cattâri mahârâjasahassâni saḥassaṃ Câtummahârâjikânaṃ saḥassaṃ Tâvatimsânaṃ saḥassaṃ

¹ D. sugatâ te ; Ph. sutâ te ; Tr. sutam. ? sutâ.

² Ph. cûlaniyâ.

³ Ph. kareyyanti ; Tr. dhâressanti.

⁴ D. suṇehi ; Ph. suṇohi.

⁵ Comp. Jâtaka I. 132.

Yâmânaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Tusitânaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Nimmânaratinaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Parinimmitavasavattinaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Brahmaloḱânaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda sahaṣṣi cûlanikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvat' Ânanda sahaṣṣi cûlanikâ¹ lokadhâtu tâva sahaṣṣadhâ loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda Dvi-sahaṣṣi majjhimikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvatâ c' Ânanda dvi sahaṣṣi majjhimikâ lokadhâtu tâva sahaṣṣadhâ loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda Ti-sahaṣṣi mahâsahaṣṣi-lokadhâtu. Âkaṅkhamâno Ânanda Tathâgato tisahaṣṣi mahâsahaṣṣi-lokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana² âkaṅkheyyâ ti.

4. Yathâkatham pana bhante Bhagavâ Tisahaṣṣi-mahâsahaṣṣi-lokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkaṅkheyyâ ti ?

Idh' Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahaṣṣi-mahâsahaṣṣi-lokadhâtuṃ obhâsena phareyya yadâ te sattâ naṃ âlokaṃ sañjâneyyuṃ, atha³ Tathâgato ghosaṃ kareyya saddaṃ anussâveyya. Evaṃ kho Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahaṣṣi-mahâsahaṣṣi-lokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkaṅkheyyâ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando [âyasantaṃ Udâyiṃ]⁴ etad avoca:—Labhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthâ evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhâvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Udâyi âyasantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Kiṃ tuyh' ettha âvuso Ânanda yadi te satthâ evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhâvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ âyasantaṃ Udâyiṃ etad avoca:—Mâ h' evaṃ Udâyi mâ h' evaṃ Udâyi.⁵ Sace Udâyi Ânando avitarâgo kâlaṃ kareyya tena cittappaṣâdena sattakkhattuṃ devesu devarajjaṃ kareyya sattakkhattuṃ imasiṃ yeva Jambudîpe mahârajjjaṃ kareyya. Api c' Udâyi Ânando diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbâyissatî ti.

Ânandavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. cûlaniyâ.

² Ph. atha taṃ.

³ Not repeated in Tr.

⁴ SS. vâ pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

⁵ Ph.

81.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyāni. Katamāni tīni?

Adhisīla-sikkhā-samādanam, adhicitta-sikkhā-samādanam, adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādisaṃ padam hoti seyyathāpi gunnam. So gogaṇam yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅgham piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhicittasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam. So bhikkhusaṅgham yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

82.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīni?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭham karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭham karitvā sumatikataṃ kālana bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, kālana bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakam abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tñ' imāni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tñi?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaṇṇāsamādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Tasmā iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sādhikaṃ idaṃ bhante diyadḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ¹ anva-ddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati nāhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvam bhikkhu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitum—adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsamādānāya ti?

Sakkom' ahaṃ² bhante tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitun adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsamādānāya ti.

2. Tasmā iha tvam bhikkhu tīsa sikkhāsu sikkhassu adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsamādānāya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhissasi, tasmā³ tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato rāgo pahīyissati doso pahīyissati moho pahīyissati. So tvam rāgassa pahānā⁴ dosassa mohassa pahānā yam akusalaṃ taṃ na karissasi yam pāpaṃ tvam na sevisasī ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisīlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhi. Tassa

¹ The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1.

² Tr. tassa.

³ SS. sakkāmaham.

⁴ Ph. pahānāya.

adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam taṃ nakāsi yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevi ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ?

Sikkhati ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiṃ ca sikkhati ?

Adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkati ti, so ¹ kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānūsārino

Khayasmim paṭhamam ānaṃ tato aññā anantarā

Tato aññā vimuttassa ² ānaṃ ve hoti tādino

Akuppā me vimutti ti bhavaaññojanakkhaye ti ³

85.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddeasaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhita-sīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ

¹ In Ph.

² Ph. vimuttiyā.

³ Ph. Atthamaṃ bhāpavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadâgāmî hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam âgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni, tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcaññaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbāyî anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadesu tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.¹

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî avajjhāni² tverāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadāni vadāmî ti.

86.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍhasikkhâpadasataṃ anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-

¹ See Puggala III. 15.

² Tr. avajjhāni; SS. avajjhāni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mānuse ca sandhâvitvā saṃsâritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolanikolo hoti dve va tiṇi vā kulāni sandhâvitvā saṃsâritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījî hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā râgadosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadâgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ âgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamso to hoti akanitṭhagāmi. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhâra-parinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhâraparinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ parikkhayā antarâparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi

vuttāhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti t̥hitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakārī. Avajjhāni¹ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

87.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhā-padasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddeśaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhamsiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuttāhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca² kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti t̥hitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antara-parinibbāyī hoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ upahacca-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoṭo hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmi. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tinnaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ

¹ D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evaṃ jhāni; Tr. avañjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti atucchāni saphalāni sa-udayāni ti.

² Omitted by D., T.

lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabijī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakāṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīṇi kulāni sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūraṃ āradhethi padesaṃ padesakāri avajjhāni tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlaṃ adhicittāṇ ca adhipaññāṇ ca viriyavā
Thāmaṃvā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care
Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure
Yathā adho tatha uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tatha adho
Yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā
Abhibhuṃya disā sabbā appamāpasamādhinā
Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho samsuddhacāraṇaṃ¹
Tam āhu loke sambuddhaṃ dhīraṃ² paṭipadantaṃ
Viññāssa nirodhena taṇhakkhayavimuttino
Pajjotass'eva nibbānaṃ vimokkho hoti cetaso ti.³

90.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṅkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo⁴ adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbenā cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

¹ Ph. samsuddhacāriyaṃ.

² See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI, 17.

³ Com. vīraṃ.

⁴ Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippaṭisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū¹ sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā² pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ [yena] Gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ekam idaṃ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Paṇkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṇkadhā nama Kusalānaṃ nigamo.³ Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṇkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippaṭisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo maṃ bhante acca-

¹ D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅghaṃ.

³ See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

² Ph. saṃphāretvā.

gamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigāhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyā ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yassa te mayā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi taṃ te mayaṃ paṭigāhāma. Vuddhi h' esā Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa na vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu. Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyū.¹ Ye naṃ bhajeyyū tyāssa ditthānugatiṃ āpajjeyyū. Yāssa ditthānugatiṃ āpajjeyyū² tesaṃ taṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa na vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyū. Ye naṃ bha-

¹ D. bhañjeyyū for bhajeyyū.

² Tr. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyū".

jeyyum tyāssa dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Yāssa dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ² tesāṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahiṭāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhāmā tesāṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyūṃ. Ye naṃ bhajeyyūṃ tyāssa dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Yāssa dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ¹ tesāṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādānassa vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesāṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyūṃ. Ye naṃ bhajeyyūṃ tyāssa dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Yāssa dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ tesāṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tiṃ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tiṃi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukatṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukatṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ pi bijāni patitṭhāpeti, sīghasīghaṃ bijāni patitṭhāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ udakaṃ

¹ T. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyūṃ."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā ajj' eva me dhañṇāni jāyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva¹ paccantū ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhañṇāni utuparīṇāmini jāyanti pi gabbhinī pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tiṇ' imāni bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhiccittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipañṇāsikkhāsamādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā, ajj' eva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vā uttarass' eva² ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipañṇam pi sikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipañṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

92.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni pañṇāpentī. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Cīvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapātapavivekaṃ, senāsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ pañṇāpentī³—sāṇāni pi dhārenti masāṇāni pi dhārenti chavadussāni pi dhārenti paṃsukūlāni pi dhārenti tirīṭṭakāni pi dhārenti ajināni pi dhārenti ajinakkhipam pi dhārenti kusacīram pi dhārenti vākacīram pi dhārenti phala-kacīram pi dhārenti kesakambalam pi dhārenti vālakambalam

¹ Tr. uttarasseva; T. uttarasse; Ph. uttarasuvevā.

² D., T. uttarassevāti; Ph. uttarasse vā; Tr. uttarasseva.

³ Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 228, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhārenti ulūkapakkhikam pi dhārenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka cīvarapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapāta-pavivekasmim paññāpenti—sākabhakkhā pi honti sāmāka-bhakkhā pi honti nīvarabhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti haṭabhakkhā pi honti kaṇabhakkhā pi honti ācāma-bhakkhā pi honti piññākabhakkhā pi honti tiṇabhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamūlaphalābhārā¹ yāpenti pavattaphalabhojī. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapātapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka senāsana-pavivekasmim paññāpenti—araññam rukkhamūlam susānam vanapantham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam bhusāgāram.² Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka senāsanapavivekas-mim paññāpenti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi aññatitthiyā paribbājaka pavivekāni paññāpenti.

2. Tīṇi kho imāni bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnam hoti tena ca vivitto³ hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnam hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito.

3.⁴ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannam sālīkhetṭam. Tam enam kassako gahapati sīghasīgham vapāpeyya,⁵ sīghasīgham vapāpetvā sīghasīgham saṅgharāpeyya,⁶ sīghasīgham saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīgham ubbahāpeyya,

¹ Ph. vanamūlaphalāphalābhārena.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

⁶ Ph. kharāpeyya . . . kharāpetvā.

² Ph. suññāgāram.

³ Ph. vivatto.

⁵ Ph. lavāpeyya . . . lavāpetvā.

sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ maddāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya,¹ sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ opunāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya, evaṃ assu tassa² bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patiṭṭhitaṇi. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyāṇi c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito ti.

4.³ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamaṇo sabbam ākāsa-gataṃ tamaṃ abbhivhaṇṇa⁴ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammachakkhu udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāya-diṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, athāparaṃ dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhijhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmaṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya n'atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā ti.

93.⁵

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?
Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

¹ Com. āhārapeyya . . . āhārapetvā.

² Tr. evaṃ assu tāni ; D. evaṃ anussu tāni ; T. evaṃ assa tāni ; Ph. evaṃ puna.

³ = Mahāsudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

⁴ D. T. ākāsa-gataṃ tamagataṃ abbhivhaṇṇa ; Tr. āk' abbhivhaṇṇamaṇo ; Ph. ākāsatālaṃ ativiya.

⁵ The second and third of these *parisās* are the dve parisā of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya—tesaṃ paccimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodaṇā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodaṇā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahum bhikkhave bhikkhū tasmim samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyaṃ pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passa-ddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.¹

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapada-rasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodaṇā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

¹ The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññam pasavanti, brahman bhikkhave vihāram tasmim samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samādhīyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso parisā.

94.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āngan t'eva saṅkham¹ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca jvasampanno² ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āngan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetṭam lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca jvasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṭimokkhasamvasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati, akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .

¹ Ph. rājaṅganteva saṅkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

² Ph. jvanasampanno.

pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

95.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasam-padāya thāmaṃvā dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalessu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anavattidhammo tasmā lokā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

96.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāṇiyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāṇiyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Eṃam eva bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpa-desu, eṃam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo hoti . . . pe . . . thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, eṃam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, eṃam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

97.¹

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇam pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhali-parimaddanaṃ vā karonti saṅkāra-kūṭe vā nāṃ chaddenti.

2. Eṃam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi.²

¹ This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

² Pug. omits vadāmi throughout.

Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave idam puggalam vadâmi.

Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti dīṭṭhānuga-tiṃ āpajjanti tesam tam hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatāya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cīvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilâ-napaccaya bhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam. Idam assa appagghatāya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbannatāya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti dīṭṭhānuga-tiṃ āpajjanti tesam tam hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatāya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cīvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam. Idam assa appagghatāya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyam¹ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇatī. Tam eam bhikkhû evam āhamsu :—kim kho tuyham bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasī ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpī vācam nicchāreti yathârûpāya vācāya saṅgho tam ukkhipati sankā-rakūṭe² va nam potthakam.

98.²

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vaṇnavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahaggañ ca. Majjhimam pi

¹ Puggala has ce.

² This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jīṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jīṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapalivethanaṃ vā karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vā naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ¹ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho² pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Yesam kho³ pana paṭiganhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo idam assa savvaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesam kho pan' assa paṭiganhāti cīvara . . . parikkhāraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taṃ kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghataṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Evaraṇḍo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

¹ Ph. taṃ.

² Ph. Ye ca kho.

³ Ph. so.

bhaṇāti taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu—appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca bhaṇāti ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmā ittha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyyā—yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhamme o'eva vedanīyaṃ hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo¹ appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nānu² pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamānavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.³

¹ D., T. appātumā; Ph. appatumo; Tr. Com. appātumo.

² Tr. tānu.

³ Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittaṃ udakamallake udakaṃ amunā loṇapalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti?

Evam bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Adum hi bhante parittaṃ¹ udakamallake udakaṃ. Taṃ amunā loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sā Gaṅgā nadī amunā loṇaphalena loṇā assa apeyyā ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgāya nadiyā mahā udakakkhandho. So amunā loṇaphalena [na]² loṇo assa apeyyo³ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattikaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

4. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakāyo . . . pe . . . mahattā appamānavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahā-

¹ Ph. paritte.

² No na in MSS.

³ D., T., Tr. apeyyāti; Ph. apeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco dāḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahadhano mahābhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedanīyaṃ hoti naṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedanīyaṃ hoti naṇu pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo . . . mahattā appamānavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedanīyaṃ hoti naṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako¹

¹ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako ; Ph. urabbhaghātuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vā appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti¹ hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako⁴ vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako⁴ vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpaṃ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko vā nam⁵ yācati dehi me mārīsa urabbham vā urabbhadhanam vā ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhamma-vedaniyaṃ hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave

¹ D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

² D., Tr. jhāpetum *throughout*; Com. Ph. jāpetum.

³ So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

⁴ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātako.

⁵ Ph. param for T., Tr. vā nam; D. va nam.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattā appamāṇavihārī. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ . . . pe . . . nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā yathā h'ayaṃ¹ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ti—evaṃ santaṃ² bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā assa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāyā ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa oḷârikā upakkilesā paṃsu-vâlîkâ sakkharakaṭṭhalā. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ doṇiyaṃ âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmaṃ pahīne tasmaṃ vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa majjhima-sahagatā³ upakkilesā sukhuma-sakkharā thūlavâlîkâ.⁴ Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmaṃ pahīne tasmaṃ vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatā⁵ upakkilesā sukhumavâlîkâ kâlîjallikâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmaṃ pahīne tasmaṃ vyantikate.

2. Athâparam suvaṇṇasikatā⁶ vasissanti. Tam enaṃ suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ musāyaṃ pakkhipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jâtarûpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ aniddhantaṃ anihitaṃ

¹ Ph. yam.

³ MSS. majjhimā sahagatā.

⁶ D., Ph., sukhumā sah.⁶

² Ph. sante.

⁴ Ph. dhulavatikā.

aninnitakasāvaṃ, na c'eva muduṃ hoti na ca kamaṇiyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca¹ sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇa-kāraṇtevaṣi vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nibhitaṃ ninnitakasāvaṃ, muduṃ ca hoti kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca, na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassa² yassa² ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya³ yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi giveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso³ bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukkumasahagatā upakkilesā jātivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññatti⁴-paṭisamyutto vitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ vyantikate.

4. Athāparaṃ dhammavitakkā⁵ 'vasissanti. So hoti samādhi, na c'eva santo nappaṇito nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisiḍati ekodihoti⁵ samādhīyati. So hoti samādhi santo paṇito paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhinñāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁶ dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhinñā-

¹ Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

² Ph. paṭṭikāya; Com. paṭṭikāya. See below, § 13.

³ Com. cetaso (= cittasampanno). ⁴ Ph. anavaññatti; D., T. anavaññatti.

⁵ Tr. ekodibhāvaṃ hoti; Ph. ekodibhāvo hoti. ⁶ Ph. -sacchikiriyassa.

sacchikiriyāya tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

5.¹ So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihitam* iddhi*vidham* paccanubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhavam tirobhavam tirokuḍḍam tiropākaram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi akāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi ndake, udake pi abhijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi paṭhaviyam, akāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkehi sakūṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati—*dibbāya* sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre vā santike vā ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati—*parasattānam* parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vitarāgam vā cittaṃ vitaragam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vītadosam vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . samoham vā cittaṃ . . . vītamoham vā cittaṃ . . . saṅkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaram vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttan cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihitam* pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathidam ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivattakappe, amutrāsim

¹ The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evamñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukha-
dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra
uppādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,
so tato cuto idh' upaṇno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ ti—tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpunaṭi sati sati āyatane. .

9. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne
hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-
page satte pajāneyyaṃ—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccari-
tena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoducca-
ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā micchādīṭṭhikā
micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-
tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ
anupavāda-kā sammāsamādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamā-
dānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ
uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantaṃā-
nusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne
paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage
satte pajāneyyaṃ ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpu-
nāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati—āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhi-
bhabbatam pāpunaṭi sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā tñi
nimittāni kālana kālaṃ manasikātabbāni — kālana kālaṃ
samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālana kālaṃ paggāhani-
mittam manasikātabbam, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittam
manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ
samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ
kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto
bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhā-
naṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya tñānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpeti ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jāturūpaṃ gahetvā ukkā-mukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jāturūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya tñānaṃ taṃ jāturūpaṃ dāheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jāturūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya tñānaṃ taṃ jāturūpaṃ nibbāpeyya.¹ Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jāturūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjupekkheyya tñānaṃ taṃ jāturūpaṃ na sammā paripākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jāturūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhati, taṃ hoti jāturūpaṃ muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake³ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni :—kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃ yeva

¹ D., Ph. nibbāpeyya; Tr. nibbāpeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

² Ph. paṭṭakāya.

³ Ph. addā yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya ñāṇaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ñāṇaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ñāṇaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabbhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriya—tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati—anekevhitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittam nātabbam¹ . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

Loṇaphalavaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.²

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahoṣi:—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi:—Yaṃ kho loke³ paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassaṃ yaṃ loke assādo, yaṃ loke⁴ anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo yaṃ loke ādīnavo, yaṃ loke⁵ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ ti.

2.⁶ Yāvakīvañ cāham bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādañ ca

¹ The rest of the *abhiññā*'s are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

² Ph. Vaggo pañcama Mahāpaññāsaṃ nitthitam. ³ Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

⁴ Tr. loko. ⁵ D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. yaṃ loko; T. yo loko.

⁶ See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ na abbhāññāsiṃ n'eva tâvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, ñāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n'atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave assâdapariyesanaṃ âcarim¹ yo² loke assâdo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so³ sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave âdinavapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yo loke âdinavo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke âdinavo paññâya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ paññâya me etaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

4. Yâvakivañ cāhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ nâbbhāññāsiṃ n'eva tâvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ, athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, ñāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n'atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

¹ D. acari; Ph. acarim.

³ T. me so; Tr. eso.

² Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.

⁴ Tr. acarim.

102.

No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke assādo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke sārājjeyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā sattā loke sārājanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nibbindeyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave lokamhā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nissareyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti.

Yāvakivaṇi ca bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbaññāsum¹ n' eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā² visamyuttā vippamuttā³ vimariyādikatena⁴ cetasā viharimsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsum⁴ atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā . . . nissatā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ, na ca⁵ pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ, te ca pan' āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṇ ca brāhmaññatthaṇ ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti ti.

¹ Ph. nissatā; Tr. nissatāya.² Ph. vipariyādinuakatena.³ D., T. nañ ca.⁴ Ph. vippayuttā.⁵ D., T. abbaññāsum.

103.

Runnam¹ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ gītaṃ, ummatikaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ naccam, komāraṃ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ ativelam dantavidamsakaṃ² hasitaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave setughāto³ gīte, setughāto nacce, alam vo dhammapamoditānaṃ sataṃ sitaṃ sitamattāyā ti.

104.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'atthi titti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇam ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'atthi titti, surāmera-yapānassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'atthi titti, methuna-dhammasamāpattiyaṃ bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'atthi titti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam paṭisevanāya n'atthi titti ti.

105.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍakam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti vacikammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti manokammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhitavacī-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi avassutaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa . . . avassutamano-kammantassa kāyakammam pi pūtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi pūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇam hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriyaṃ.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre ducchanne kūtāṃ pi arakkhitaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi arakkhitā honti bhitti pi arakkhitaṃ hoti kūtāṃ pi avassutaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi avassutā honti bhitti pi avassutā hoti kūtāṃ pi pūtikaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi pūtikā honti bhitti pi pūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

¹ Ph. rodam.² Comp. Therīgāthā 74, Milindapaṇṇa 39.³ See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhittam hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkitam hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi anavassutam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutam hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi apūtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apūtikam hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre succhanne kūtam pi rakkhitam hoti gopānasiyo pi rakkhitā honti bhitti pi rakkhitā hoti kūtam pi anavassutam hoti gopānasiyo pi anavassutā honti bhitti pi anavassutā hoti kūtam pi apūtikam hoti gopānasiyo pi apūtikā honti bitti pi apūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikā kālakiriya ti.

106.

1. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammaṃ pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

2. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre ducchanne kūtam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi vyāpannā honti, bhitti pi vyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

3. Citte gahapati avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddikam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre succhanne kūtam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti

gopānasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti,
 evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi
 avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti.
 Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokam-
 mantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya ti.

107.

Tiṇ' imani bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.
 Katamāni tiṇi ?

Loḥho niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso niddānaṃ
 samudayāya, moho niddānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammaṃ lobhajam lobhani-
 dānaṃ lobhasamudayam tam kammaṃ akusalam tam kammaṃ
 sāvajjam tam kammaṃ dukkhavipākam tam kammaṃ
 kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati na tam kammaṃ kamma-
 nirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakatam kammaṃ
 . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakatam kammaṃ moha-
 jam mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayam tam kammaṃ akusalam
 tam kammaṃ sāvajjam tam kammaṃ dukkhavipākam tam
 kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati na tam kammaṃ
 kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi
 didānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

108.

Tiṇ' imāni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni
 tiṇi ?

Aloḥho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ
 kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samu-
 dayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alohapakatam kammaṃ alohajam alo-
 bhanidānaṃ lobhasamudayam tam kammaṃ kusalam tam
 kammaṃ anavajjam tam kammaṃ sukhavipākam tam
 kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na tam kammaṃ
 kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adoso
 pakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amoha-
 katam kammaṃ amohajam amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayam
 tam kammaṃ kusalam tam kammaṃ anavajjam tam kammaṃ
 sukhavipākam tam kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati
 na tam kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati. Imāni
 kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

109.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so¹ cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.

¹ Tr. yo.

110.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudaya. Katamāni tīpi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

Atītānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam¹ appahāya. Katame tayo?

¹ Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacārī brahmacāripaññā, yo ca suddham brahmacāriṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,¹ yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi n'atthi kāmesu doso ti, so² kāmesu pātavyatam āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāyā ti.³

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave patūbhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa patūbhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco mutṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacāriṃ paricaranti abhūtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Saṃghādisesa.

² Ph. so tāya.

⁴ This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

⁵ In the Puggala l.c. the description of the Arahāt is longer.

³ Tr. idam pihāyāti.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjānānā lokasimh. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālāṃ kurumāno ākāsaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjati. Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ viśatīṃ kappasahassāni āyuppanānaṃ. Tatra puthujjāno yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā nirayāṃ pi gacchati tiracchānāyonim pi gacchati pettivisayāṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhavē parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyoso¹ idaṃ nānākaraṇāṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjānena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānaññācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti² tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra³ t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālāṃ kurumāno viññānaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjati. Viññānaññācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattarīsaṃ kappasahassāni āyuppanānaṃ. Tattha puthujjāno yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā nirayāṃ pi gacchati tiracchānāyonim pi gacchati pettivisayāṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhavē parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁴ idaṃ nānā-

¹ Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo; D. adhippāyāso.

² Ph. nikkāmeti.

³ Ph. tattha.

⁴ D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso; Ph. adhippāyo.

karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññāṇaṇāyatanam samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavibhārī aparibhīno kalam kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānam devānam sabavyataṃ uppajjati. Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānam bhikkhave devānam sat̥thim kappasahassāni āyuppamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānam āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.¹ Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānam āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso² idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso ?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave silavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco³ hoti pharusāvāco⁴ hoti samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silavipatti.⁵

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiyjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano —n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yit̥tham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

¹ pettivisayam pi gacchati *not in* T., D.

² T., Tr. adhippāyoso; D. adhippāyāso; Ph. adhippāyo.

³ SS. piṣuṇāvāco.

⁴ SS. pharusāvāco.

⁵ There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.¹ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Śilavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Śilasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave śilasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya² paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave śilasampadā.⁴

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabbhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paroloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.⁶

¹ =Puggala II. 9.

² Ph. piṣuṇavācā; SS. piṣuṇāya vācāya.

³ Ph. pharusavācā; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

⁴ Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

⁵ Ph. upavedentī.

⁶ So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Sīlasampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, citta-sampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

116.

1.¹ Tissā imā ² bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti suppaṭiṭṭhitam yeva paṭiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavipatti-hetu vā sattā . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vā . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Sīlasampadā . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti, suppaṭiṭṭhitam yeva paṭiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlasampadā hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, cittasampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

117.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Kammantavipatti, ājīvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchā-ājīvo hoti micchā-ājīvena jīvikam¹ kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīvavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

¹ Ph. imā kho.

² SS. jīvikam; Ph. jīvitam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittṭhiko viparītadassano—
n'atthi dinnam, n'atthi yitṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dittṭhivipatti. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, dittṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe
(115. 5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-
ājīvena jīvikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīva-
sampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave dittṭhisampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano
—atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dittṭhisampadā. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

118.

Tiṇ'imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacisoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave pānātipatā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā
paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .
pisunāya vācāya¹ pativirato hoti pharusāya vācāya² pativirato
hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacisoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto

¹ SS. pisunāya vācāya; Ph. pisunavācā.

² SS. pharusāya vācāya; Ph. pharusavācā.

sammāditthiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni soceyyānīti.

119.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tīni ?
Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti adiunnā-
dānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya
vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti
samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacīsoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchan-
dam atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti pajānāti, asantam
vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kāmacc-
chando ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa
uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmacc-
chandassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca
pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca
pajānāti.

5. Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam atthi me ajjhattam
vyāpādo ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam n' atthi
me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa
vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa
vyāpādassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa
vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

6. Santam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham atthi me ajjhattam
thīnamiddham ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham
n' atthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddham ti pajānāti. Yathā ca
anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti,
yathā ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānam hoti tañ ca
pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīnamiddhassā āyatim anuppādo
hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

7. Santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam atthi me
ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajānāti, asantam vā

ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ n' athi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ n' atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasucim vācāsucim cetosucim anāsavaṃ

Sucim soceyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

120.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamāni tīpi ?

Kāyamoneyyaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyāni.

Kāyamunim vācāmuniṃ cetomunim ¹ anāsavaṃ

Munim moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ ² ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

¹ Tr. manomunim.

² Tr. saccappahāyinaṃ.

121.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārayam viharati Bali-haraṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacca-ssosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā-rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nive-sanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇi-tena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavā-reti. Tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sādhū vata māyaṃ¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāretī ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti :—aho vata myāyaṃ¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopanno² anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena niman-teti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nive-sanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sam-pavāreti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—sādhū vata māyaṃ³ gahapati

¹ D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. māyaṃ = mam ayaṃ; Ph. myāyaṃ.

² Ph. gadhito, ajjhāponno. See above II. 5. 7.

³ Tr. mayam; Com. māyaṃ; T. vatāyaṃ; Ph. myāyaṃ.

vâ gahapatiputto vâ pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata mâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So tam piṇḍapâtam agathito amucchito anajjhopenno âdinavadassâvî nissaranapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahappbalan ti vadâmi. Tam kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatî ti.

122.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahulî-makamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyâpâda-vitakkam, avihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-makamsu?

Kâma-vitakkam vyâpâda-vitakkam vihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahulî-makamsu.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-makamsu.

Yassam² bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû samaggâ sammadamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakibhûta aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-makamsu.

¹ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

² Ph. Yassam pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ?

Kāmaṇitakkam vyāpāḍavitakkam, vihiṃsāvitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akāṃsu ? Nekkhammavitakkam . . . pe . . . bahulī-m-akāṃsu. Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā . . . viharanti gantum pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akāṃsū ti.

123.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Abhiññāyāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no ana-bhiññāya, sanidānāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anidānaṃ,² sappāṭihāriyāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no appāṭihāriyaṃ.³ Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato no ana-bhiññāya, sanidānaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidānaṃ sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appāṭihāriyaṃ,³ karaṇīyo ovādo karaṇīyā anusāsani. Alaṇ ca pana vo⁴ bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyā alaṇ attamanatāya alaṇ somanassāya—sammāsambuddho Bhagavā svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā.

Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne sahaṣṣiloka-dhātu akampitthāti.⁵

124.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavā kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahānāma Kapilavatthusmim tathārūpaṃ āva-sathaṃ jāna' yatth' ajja mayaṃ⁶ ekarattim vihareyyāma ti.

¹ Ph. sanidānāyāhaṃ.

² Ph. appāṭihāriyāya.

³ Ph. saṅkampitthā ti.

⁴ Ph. anidānāya ; D anidānānaṃ ; T., Tr. anidānaṃ.

⁵ Not in Ph.

⁶ Ph. jānatha yatth' ajja yaṃ.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvâ¹ Kapilavatthum pavisitvâ kevalakappam Kapilavatthum anvāhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpam āvasatham yattha Bhagavā ekarattim vihareyya. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpo āvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavā ekarattim vihareyya. Ayam bhante Bharandû Kâlâmo² Bhagavato purāṇasabrahmacāri. Tass' ajja³ Bhagavā assame ekarattim viharatû ti.

Gaccha Mahânâma santharam paññāpehi ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa⁴ assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ santharam paññāpetvâ udakam ṭhapetvâ pādānam dhovanāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakam ṭhapitam pādānam dhovanāya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatī ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa⁵ assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupāsituṃ, kilanto Bhagavā, sve dānāham⁶ Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmi ti. Bhagavantam abhivādetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko tassā rattiya accayena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivādetvâ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Mahânâmam Sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahânâma satthâro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.⁷ Katame tayo?

Idha Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti na rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti na vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti na veda-

¹ Ph. paṭisunitvâ.

² Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmo.

³ Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

⁴ Ph. ajja so.

⁵ Ph. dāni.

⁶ Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

⁷ = Puggala III. 16.

nânam pariññam paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kâmanam pariññam paññâpeti rūpânam pariññam paññâpeti vedanânam pariññam paññâpeti. Ime kho Mahânâma tayo satthâro santo samvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Mahânâma tiṇṇam satthârânam ekâ niṭṭhâ udâhu puthu niṭṭhâ ti ?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca. Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

6. Atha kho Bharanḍukassa Kâlâmassa etad ahosi :—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahânâmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhâ samaṇena Gotamena yâva tatiyakam¹ apasâdito. Yannûnâham Kapilavatthumhâ pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi tadâ pakkanto² va ahosi na puna pacchâgañchî³ ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Anâtha-piṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇâ Kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmi ti osidati c' eva saṃsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtum. Seyyathâpi nâma sappi⁴ vâ telam vâ vâlikâya⁵ âsittam osidati saṃsîdati na saṇṭhâti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmi ti osidati c' eva saṃsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtum.

¹ Ph. tatiyam.

² Ph. pacchâgacchatî.

³ D. vâlakâya.

⁴ Ph. omits yaṃ . . . tadâpakkanto.

⁵ T., D., Tr. sappim.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakam devaputtam etad avoca:—Ojârikam Hatthaka attabhâvam abhinimminâhî ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭisutvâ ojârikam attabhâvam abhinimminivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi. Ekamantam ṭhitam kho Hatthakam devaputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me¹ bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ² etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkiṇṇo viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunihi upâsakehi upâsikâhi raṇṇâhi râjamahâmattedhi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante âkiṇṇo viharâmi devaputtehi; dûrato pi bhante devaputtâ âgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam sossâmâ ti.³

Tiṇṇâham bhante dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanâya atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassâham bhante atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saṅghassâham bhante upaṭṭhânassa atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato.

Imesam kho aham bhante tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato ti.

Nâham Bhagavato dassanassa tittim ajjha⁴ kudâcanam

Saṅghassa upaṭṭhânassa saddhammasavanassa ca

Adhisile⁵ sikkhamâno saddhammasavane rato

Tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto Hatthako⁶ Aviham⁷ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârânasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Bârânasiyam piṇḍâya pâvâsi.

¹ T. yevam ca me; D. ye va.

² Ph. sossâmâ ti; Tr. sossâma.

³ Ph., Com. atisilam; D. atisilena.

⁴ Ph., D., T. api ham; Com. and Tr. Aviham.

⁵ Ph. te nâma dhammâ.

⁶ Ph. titi sambhavam.

⁷ D., T. aṭṭhako; Ph. hatthako.

Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Goyogapilakkhasmim¹ piñḍâya caramâno² aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam³ bâhirassâdam sammuttḥassatim⁴ asampajānam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pākatiñḍriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca :—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁵ ti n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatâ iminâ ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bārānasiyam piñḍâya caritvâ pacchābhattam piñḍapāta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Idhāham bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvâ pattaci-varam ādāya Bārānasiyam piñḍâya pāvisim. Addasam kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmim piñḍâya caramāno aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam bâhirassâdam sammuttḥassatim⁶ asampajānam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pākatiñḍriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca :

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ⁷ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁸ ti n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayâ iminâ ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyam ko āmagandho kâ makkhikâ ti ?

Abhijjhâ kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyam, vyāpādo⁹ āmagandho, pāpakâ akusalâ vitakkâ makkhikâ. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ nānupatissanti¹⁰ nānvassavissanti ti¹¹ n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.

¹ Ph. -milakkhasmim.

² Ph. caramānam.

³ D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhiram ; Ph. and Com. as in text.

⁴ Ph. sammuttḥassatim.

⁵ Ph. nānubandhissanti ; D. nānvāssavissanti ; T., Tr. nānvāssavissanti.

⁶ D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhirāsammutḥassatim.

⁷ Ph. amakkhikâ.

⁸ Tr. nānvāssavissantīti ; Ph. nānubandhissanti.

⁹ Ph. pamādo.

¹⁰ Tr. nānupatissanti.

¹¹ Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Katham attānam āmagandhena avassutam makkhikâ nānupatissanti nānubandhissanti ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim indriyesu asamvutam
 Makkhikâ 'nupatissanti¹ saṅkappâ râganissitâ
 Katuviyakato bhikkhu âmagandhe avassuto
 Ârakâ² hoti nibbânâ vighâtass' eva bhâgavâ³
 Gâme vâ yadi vâ raṇṇe vâ⁴ aladdhâ sammattano⁵
 Pareti⁶ bâlo dummedho⁷ makkhikâhi purakkhato
 Ye ca silena sampannâ paṇṇâyûpasame ratâ
 Upasantâ sukham senti nâsayitvâna makkhikâ ti.

127.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upaksaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Idhâham bhante dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkanta-mânusakena yebhuyyena passâmi mâtugâmaṃ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjamânaṃ. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti?

2. Tihi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha Anuruddha mâtugâmo pubbaṇhasamayam macchera-malapariyutthitena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati, majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ issâpariyutthitena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati, sâyanha-samayam kâmarâgapariyutthitena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tihi dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti.

128.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sârâṇiyaṃ vitisâ-

¹ Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.² Ph. bhâgato.³ Ph. bâlo mudu madho.⁴ Ph. samathamattano.⁵ Ph. akârakâ.⁶ Vâ from Ph.⁷ Ph. caretî.

retvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :—

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Āraddhaṃ kho¹ pana me viriyaṃ asaṇṇaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asaṃmuṭṭhā passaddho kāyo asāradaddho samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi ti, idan te mānasmī. Yaṃ pi te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asaṇṇaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asaṃmuṭṭhā² passaddho kāyo asāradaddhaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti, idan te uddhaccasmī. Yaṃ pi te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti, idan te kukkuccasmī. Sādhu vat' āyasmā Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahāya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharatū ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahāya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivā³ amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃhāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto⁵ na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ ithattāya ti abbaññāsi⁶ Aññātaro ca paṇ' āyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣi ti.

129.

1. Tīṇ' imāṇi bhikkhave paṭicchannāni vahanti⁸ no vivaṇāni. Kattamāni tīṇi?

Mātugāmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati⁷ no vivaṇo, brāhmaṇānaṃ bhikkhave mantā paṭicchannā vahanti⁸ no

¹ D., T. Anuruddhaṃ ko.

⁴ Ph. -haratī ti.

⁷ Ph. āvahanti.

² Tr. apammutṭhā.

⁵ Ph. viharatī.

⁸ Ph. āvahati.

³ Ph. manasikarivā.

⁶ Ph. aññāsi.

vivaṭā, micchādittḥi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahatī¹ no vivaṭā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi paṭicchannāni vahantī² no vivaṭānti.

2. Tīpi imāni bhikkhave vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Candamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannānti.

130.³

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāṇe lekhā na khippaṃ lujjati⁴ vātena vā udakena vā ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave paṭhaviyaṃ lekhā khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḥhena⁵ pi vuccamāno

¹ Ph. āvahati.

² Ph. āvahanti.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

⁴ D. khippaṃ muñja lujjati; T. khippaṃ muñja lujjati. In Com. lujjati = puñchati.

⁵ D. āgāḥhena; T. atigāḥhena; Ph. gaḥhena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati¹ c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udae lekha khippam yeva patigacchati² na ciratthitika hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âgâhena³ pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhûpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamâna lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.⁴

131.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.⁵ Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjivo dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇa-vedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassa. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ.⁶

3. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitânâgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikam vâ sukhumam vâ hīnam vâ paṇitam vâ yaṃ dûre vâ santike vâ sabbam rūpaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etaṃ yathâbhūtam sammappaññāya passati.

Yâ kâci vedanâ atitânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hīnâ vâ paṇitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ vedanâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham

¹ Tr., Ph. samsandhati.

² Ph. yeva patittham gacchati; D., T. yeva pathaviṃ sacchati.

³ Ph. gâhena

⁴ Kusinâra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharandû-vaggo.

⁵ See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

⁶ Cf. Sk. dûre- vedha and akshuppa-vedha in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atītānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hinā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hinā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhāre—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hinā vā paṇitaṃ vā dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avjġākhandaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Ukkācita vinitā parisā, paripucchā vinitā¹ parisā,² yāvatajjhāvinitā³ parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

¹ Ph. paṭipucchā vinitā.

² These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is paṭipucchā.

³ Ph. yāvatajjanī vinitā.

133.

Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo.
Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadaṃ¹ dadāti dukkaraṃ
karoti dukkhamāṃ khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi
āgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānaṃ tīhā vā sā dhātu dhammatthitā² dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhāti abhisameti abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati²
deseti³ paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti
sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānaṃ tīhā vā sā dhātu dhammatthitā⁴ dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhāti abhisameti abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati
paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti sabbe
saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānaṃ tīhā vā sā dhātu dhammatthitā⁴ dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhāti abhisameti abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati
deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti
sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthā-
naṃ kesakambalo tesāṃ paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo
bhikkhave sīte sīto uppe unho dubbhaṇṇo duggaṇho dukkha-
samphasso, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu sama-
nappavādānaṃ⁵ Makkhalivādo tesāṃ paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati.
Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evaṃvādi evamditṭhi—
n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. duddasaṃ. ² dhammatthitā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

³ Ph. gavesati. ⁴ T. anudhammatthitā.

⁵ Ph. yāni kānici samaṇabrahmaṇa vādāni samānappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva ahesuṃ kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati¹—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyāṃ, n' atthi viriyāṃ ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyāṃ, n' atthi viriyāṃ ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi ahaṃ sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyāṃ, n' atthi viriyāṃ ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe khipaṃ² uddeyya³ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā.⁴ Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷunke⁵ desessāmi,⁶ tayo ca purisakhaḷunke⁵ desessāmi.⁶ Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷunkā⁵?

¹ D. paṭivāhati.² Ph. khippaṃ.³ D., T. oddeyya; Ph. udeyya.⁴ There is another triad of sampadās at III. 115. 5-7.⁵ Ph. -khaloge, -khalogā, -khalogo.⁶ Ph. desissāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā ?¹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañham puttḥo samsādeti² no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na³ ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti no samsādeti.² Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evam

¹ Ph. -khalogā, -khalogo.

² Ph. samhareti.

³ Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idaṃ assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti.¹ Idaṃ assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idaṃ assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaṇṇiko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaṇṇikā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse² desessāmi³ tayo ca purisasadasse.² Taṃ suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadasā⁴?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadasā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadasā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ Ph. samhareti.

⁴ Ph. -parasse.

² Ph. -parasse.

⁵ Ph. -parasso.

³ Ph. desissāmi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti¹ no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā ti.

139.²

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhaddhe³ assājāniye desessāmi tayo ca bhaddhe purisājāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāssamāti.

¹ Ph. samhareti; D. saṃsāveti.

² Tr. bhadre.

³ See above III. 92, and III. 131.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāṇiyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmiṃ
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo
vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.
Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo java-
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe
paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-
niṭṭho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accanta-
pariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tihi?

Asekkena sīlakkhandhena, asekkena samādhikkhandhena,
asekkena paññakkhandhena. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho¹ hoti accan-
tayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho
devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tihi?

¹ Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.

Iddhipāṭihāriyena, ādesanāpāṭihāriyena, anusāsanapāṭihāriyena.¹ Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi?

Sammādiṭṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttēna. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.²

141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusaleṇa kāyakammena, akusaleṇa vacīkammena, akusaleṇa manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusaleṇa kāyakammena, kusaleṇa vacīkammena, kusaleṇa manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ sagge.

¹ Ph. anusāsani p°.

² Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena
manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena mano-
kammena . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi
samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

145.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.
Katamehi tihi?

Akusalena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena mano-
kammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannā-
gato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ
pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca
apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto
sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo
ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tihi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena
manokammena . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacī-
kammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacī-
kammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacī-
kammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena,
samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi
samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam
attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūṇam
bahuñ ca puñṇam pasavati ti.

149.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vandanā. Katamā tisso?

Kāyena, vācāya, manasā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso van-
danā ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattā pubbaṇhasamayam kāyena sucaritam
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti
supubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattānam, ye bhikkhave
majjhantikasamayam kāyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .
manasā sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam
sattānam, ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṇhasamayam kāyena suca-
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasā sucaritam caranti susāyaṇho
bhikkhave tesam sattānam ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalaṃ supabbhātam¹ suvuttḥitam²

Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyittḥam brahmacārisu³

Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ vācākammaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ

Padakkhiṇaṃ⁴ manokammaṃ panidhīyo⁵ padakkhiṇā

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna labhat' atthe⁶ padakkhiṇe⁷

Te attha laddhā sukhitā virūjhā buddhasāsane

Āroga sukhitā hotha saha sabbehi nātibhī ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcama.

Khuddakapaññāsako samatto tatiyo.⁸

¹ Ph. supabbhāsam.

² Ph. suvuttḥitam.

³ Ph. brahmacārisu.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Tr. originally panidhite yo; Ph. panidhite.

⁶ Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ettha.

⁷ D. padakkhiṇo.

⁸ Ph. Bālavaggo pañcama Paññāsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?
 Āgāḷhā¹ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā² paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.
 Katamā ca bhikkhave āgāḷhā¹ paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṃvādi hoti evaṃditṭhi—n' atthi
 kāmesu doso so³ kāmesu pātavyatamā⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ
 vuccati bhikkhave āgāḷhā¹ paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā⁵ paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāva-
 lekhaṇo⁶ na chibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nābhihataṃ
 na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati.⁷ So na kumbhi-
 mukhā paṭiganhāti na kaḷopi-mukhā paṭiganhāti na elaka-
 mantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na
 dvinnam bhunjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na
 purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti
 na yattha makkhikā saṇḍacārini, na maccham na mamsam
 na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko
 vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . .
 sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvīhi
 pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti,
 ekābhikam pi āhāram āhāreti dvībhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . .
 pe . . . sattābhikam pi āhāram āhāreti iti evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamā-
 sikam pi pariyāyabhattachojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati,
 so sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmābhakkho pi hoti nīvāra-
 bhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭṭabhakkho⁸ pi
 hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmaabhakkho pi hoti piñṇāka-
 bhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti,
 vanamūlaphalāhāro⁹ yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī : so sānāni
 pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti
 pamsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti
 ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi
 dhāreti phalakacīram¹⁰ pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti

¹ D., Ph. agāḷhā.

² Ph. nicchāma ; SS. nijjhāmā ; Com. nijjhāmā.

³ Ph. so ti.

⁴ Ph. pātavatam.

⁵ Tr. nijjhāmā.

⁶ Ph. hatthāpelakhaṇo ; D. hatthāpelakhaṇo ; Tr. hatthāvalekhaṇo.

⁷ Ph. ādīyati.

⁸ Ph. kṇaṭṭha, Puggala Paññatti sātābhakkho.

⁹ MSS. -āhāro, Puggala Paññatti -āhāre.

¹⁰ Ph. valakacīram ; D. elakacīram.

vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkhikam¹ pi dhāreti ;
kesamassulocano² kesamassulocanānuyogam³ anuyutto
ubhaṭṭhako⁴ pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti
ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi
hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyam tatiyakam pi
udakārohanānuyogam⁵ anuyutto viharati, iti evarūpaṃ
anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto
viharati.⁶ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam, citte,
vedanāsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam.⁷
Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho
bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā.

152.

Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?

Āgālhā⁸ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgālhā⁸ paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āgālhā⁸
paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā
paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ aku-
salānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati
viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ
pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ
janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-
hati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya
chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā
asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā

¹ Ph. ulūkapakkhikam.

² D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokhaṇo.

³ D., Tr. -lomakānuyogam.

⁴ Ph. udakārohanānuyogam.

⁵ See MP.S. p. 18.

⁶ D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokhaṇo.

⁷ D. ubhayaṭṭhako.

⁸ See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.

⁹ D., Ph. āgālhā.

chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vimamsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti sammāditthiṃ bhāveti sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvacaṃ bhāveti sammākammantaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājivaṃ bhāveti sammāvāyamaṃ bhāveti sammāsatiṃ bhāveti sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.¹

153.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipatī hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipatā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipatā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca . . . pe . . . adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṃ ca

¹ Ph. adds *Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an uddāna.*

kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pisunâvâco hoti parañ ca pisunâya vacâya samâdapeti pisunâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pisunâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pisunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . .

161.

... pe ... Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti ... pe ...

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti ...

162.

... pe ... Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti ... pe ...

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.¹

163.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appanīhito samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa ... pe ... mohassa khodassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Ekanipāti ca Dukanipāti ca Tikanipāti ca samatti.⁴

¹ Ph. adds Kammaṭṭhāpeyyālaṃ nitthitaṃ || Pāṇam adinnamicchā ca || musāvādi ca piṇḍā || pharusā samphappalāpā ca || abhiññā byāpādadiṭṭhiyā || Kammapṭṭhāsupeyyāli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

² Ph. inserts the following: Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakkaavicāro samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

³ Ph. adds Rāgapeyyālaṃ nitthitaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekanipātañ ca dukanipātañ ca tikanipātañ ca samattam.

Āṅguttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā nipātā ekādasa¹ yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha ādito:—

I.

Itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-yādikam pañca pañca cittaṃ anattbato (i-iv.).

Sūkaṃ paduṭṭharahado candano² lahu pabhassaro āsave³ bhavamanasā bhāgihi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anattbhāya asammosā⁴ catukopiṇā⁵ mukha⁶ ete caturo sabbavatthitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsītācinnam paññatti pañcamam āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyam sāvasesarakamena⁷ ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath' eva ca aṭṭhānaṃ ca nibbidādasampadā⁸ (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññaṃ ca kusalam micchādītṭhi pavaḍḍhati yen' eva sattā asaddhammavutṭhānena (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare⁹ sāvajjakhipam durakhāte¹⁰ ca nadvassam¹¹ mānusesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya dassam¹² saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nira-yena¹³ apare duve. Dve tiracchānayaniyo dve pettivisayā Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe¹⁴ piṇḍapātaṃ pamsukūladhammakathikā vinayena ca bahūsaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivājjhānamettā upaṭṭhānam¹⁵ padhāna-indriyabala-bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatanavimokkhaṇasīṇena ca (xx. 2-xx. 63).

¹ Tr. ekādase.

² Ba., D., P., T. āveva.

³ Bb., P. cakutotikā.

⁴ P. sāvasesam kamena.

⁵ Tr., Ba. care.

⁶ Tr. na vassam.

⁷ Ba., Tr. niraye.

⁸ Bb., P. upaṭṭhānam, ? uppannānam (see xx. 14).

⁹ MSS. phandano.

¹⁰ Tr., Bb. asammosā; D., P., etc., asammeca.

¹¹ So all the MSS.

¹² So all the MSS.

¹³ Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

¹⁴ P. dasam.

¹⁵ MSS. aññe.

Dve saññā anussate jhānā¹ sahaḡatehi yojaye accharā ca mahā²-samuddo samvegā passaddhi akusalam kusalena ca (xx. 63-xxi. 16).

Avijjā pañña pabbhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturro phalena³ paṭilābho vuḍḍhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17-xxi. 31-4).

Mahāpuṭhuvepullaṇ ca gambhīraṃ asamantabhūriṇ ca bāhu - si[gha]-lahu - hāsu-java - tikkha - nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31-5-xxi. 31-16).

Bhūñjanti bhaddā parihiṇaṃ viraddhaṃ pamadipsu te muṭṭhāsevanabbāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17-70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

II.

Vajjappadhānatapaniā atho pi uppaññāsiṃ saññojanaṇ ca kaṇhaṇ ca sukkaṇ⁴ athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhānena desanā-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamsaṃ akusalam atho pi sammosā (i.-ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitaṇ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisīlena vijjabbāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro⁵ kimvādi⁶ dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samaccittā caranākacoro⁷ paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasāṭena⁸ pañcamam ukkācita-āmisā-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādi ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thūpārāhā atho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamsārena cā ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisāṇ ca ariyena kāyapīti-sātasamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānaṇ ca hetusanikhārapaccayarūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññam viññānam yaṇ ca saṅkhatam vimuttipaggaho nāmaṃ (viii.).

¹ MSS. thānā.

⁴ MSS. kaṇhā ca sukkalo.

⁶ MSS. kimpi.

² MSS. me.

⁵ MSS. duppaṭikkāro.

⁷ Sic MSS.

³ D., T. phale.

⁸ MSS. ariyakāsata.

Vijjā bhavesu diṭṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā¹ (ix.).

Bālā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittā² ca ceto bālena pañcamam paññā asokapubbakārī³ ca vitthogo⁴ duttappa-paccayañ ca⁵ vuttagarukā lahukā⁶ duṭṭhullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācāni cattāro khatehi⁷ ca durapari⁸-sacittako vā vinaye⁹ cāgam pañcāgam bhogā sambhogā samvibhāgā saṅgāhamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā paṭisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyetṭhiyo pūjā ātithēyya-iddhi-vuḍḍhi-ratana-sannicayā¹⁰ (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajjavañ ca khanti sākalyam avihimsā dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhānasatī¹¹ samatho¹² vipatti-sampadā-visuddhi-diṭṭhi-asantutuṭṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho tañ ca kaveyyam¹³ kusalanavajjañ¹⁴ ca sukhudrayañ ca vivekam¹⁵ vyāpajjhasatam dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjanīyam niyassañ ca pabbajaniyañ ca sārāṇam ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānatta-abbhānam (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipāto.

III.

Bāla-lakkhaṇacittā¹⁶ accayam¹⁷ ayonisenā ca akusala-sāvajja-savyāpajja-duccarita-malena ca¹⁸ (1-10).

Ñātako sārāṇīyo nirāso¹⁹ cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apanṇakataṃ²⁰ [attā] devā pāpaṇikā²¹ apara duve²² (11-20).

¹ MSS. vutthānā ācāsā (Tr. ācāsata).

² MSS. pubbari.

³ -paccayañ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcāṇā; T., Tr. -pañca;

D. -pañcamāñ ca.

⁴ MSS. liyukā.

⁵ Sīe MSS.

⁶ MSS. -ratam na sanivāsa.

⁷ Ba, khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catehi.

⁸ MSS. kusalavuppajjañ.

⁹ ? read saṅgāhamanuggāhamāñ ca vinayo.

¹⁰ MSS. samādho.

¹¹ MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho tañ ca kaveyyam.

¹² ? read vipākam.

¹³ Ph. Bhayaṃ lakkhaṇacittāñ ca.

¹⁴ SS. acca; Ph. accayañ ca.

¹⁵ Ph. -khatam malan ti.

¹⁶ Ph. sārāgāyo bhikkhu.

¹⁷ MSS. -kattam (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

¹⁸ Ph. devo ca deve papikena cā ti.

¹⁹ MSS. sukha²⁰.

²⁰ Sīe MSS.

²¹ ? read saṅgāhamanuggāhamāñ ca vinayo.

²² ? read vipākam.

²³ Ba, khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catehi.

²⁴ MSS. kusalavuppajjañ.

²⁵ MSS. samādho.

²⁶ MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho tañ ca kaveyyam.

²⁷ ? read vipākam.

²⁸ Ph. Bhayaṃ lakkhaṇacittāñ ca.

²⁹ SS. acca; Ph. accayañ ca.

³⁰ Ph. -khatam malan ti.

³¹ Ph. sārāgāyo bhikkhu.

³² MSS. -kattam (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

³³ Ph. devo ca deve papikena cā ti.

Kāyasakkhī gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko¹ āsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhānī andho avakujjena ca² (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca³ devadūtā dve rājā sukhumāladhipatiyena ca vaggo⁴ (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattani paṇḍito silavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa⁵-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā⁶ brāhmaṇa-paribbājaka nibbānamahāsālena ca Vacchagottena⁷ ca Tikanno Jānussoṇi-Saṅgāravena⁸ ca⁹ (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṇi ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtiya¹⁰ Sālho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiya¹¹ akusulamūla-uposathaṇ-
gena te dasa¹² (61-70).

Channo¹³ ājivako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhava-
cetanā-patthanā-upaṭṭhāna-gandha-abhihūna saha samaṇā¹⁴ ca yaṇi sukhettam¹⁵ Vajjiputtam sekhena paṇca masāyo¹⁶ ca sādhiā vuttā¹⁷ dve sikkhā¹⁸ atha Paṇkadhāyena ca¹⁹ (71-90).

Accāyikaṇ²⁰ ca pavivekam aggavatipariśā²¹ ca tayo ājāniyo
vattham²² atha potthakam loṇaphalena²³ paṃsudhovaka-
suvannakāreua ca paṇṇāsako²⁴ (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo ruṇṇo²⁵ tiṇṇam atitti²⁶ dve kūṭā
dve nidānāni²⁷ apare duve²⁸ (101-110).

¹ SS. ākārakkho (Tr. ārakkho).

² Ph. Setthagilānasaṅkhārā bahukāva-jīrena ca ante avakujjatā ti.

³ SS. -Sāriputta nidā hakena ca.

⁴ Ph. BrahmānandaSariputtānam nidānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno sukhumāla dhipateyyena cā ti.

⁵ SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānapariśavattana paṇḍitasevitamkhatam patim ātappa; Ph. Sammukhā thānapacattam paresam paṇḍitam silavam saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa.

⁶ SS. rājā. ⁷ SS. vaggo tena.

⁸ SS. atho-soni saṅgarakena.

⁹ Ph. Dve janā brahmaṇā c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam palojappo atikkanto soṇi saṅgāravena cā ti.

¹⁰ SS. Kesaputtike.

¹¹ SS. aññatitthiya.

¹² Ph. Titthakāyāyica vedana so pabbhāga pavattiyō Sālho ca tivatti ca titthiya mūlāposatho.

¹³ SS. Paññāsako paṇṇā.

¹⁴ SS. nigaṇṭha samāpāṇiṇa ca . . . samānā.

¹⁵ SS. sukhettam.

¹⁶ Sīe MSS.

¹⁷ SS. sāvīkā vuttā (Tr. puttā).

¹⁸ SS. sekhā.

¹⁹ Ph. Chandho ājivako sakko nigaṇṭho tatthā bhavo ti silabbatā gandhā ca cūlāni ti.

²⁰ SS. ācāyikaṇ (Tr. āpāyikaṇ).

²¹ SS. ariyapariyesanā.

²² SS. vuttā.

²³ SS. potthakaloṇaphule.

²⁴ Ph. Accāyikaṇ ca sukhittattam sadā bodhisattassa tayo ājāniyo yeva loṇakena saṅkappagulā.

²⁵ Tr. assādo saṇo ruṇṇo.

²⁶ SS. paṇicamam atitti.

²⁷ SS. dve kūṭānidāna.

²⁸ Ph. Pubbe manusse assādo samāno [ru]ṇṇa paññakam atitti dve catutthāni nidānāni apare dve ti.

Apāyikā¹ dallabho appameyyo ānañcāyatanena² vipattiyo³ apaṇṇako kammantaṃ⁴ dve soceyyā moneyyena ca vaggo⁵ (111-120).⁶

Kusināra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakā Bharāṇḍu-Hatthakena ca kaṭuvīyaṃ⁷ dve Anuruddhā paṭichanna-pāsāṇalekhena te dasa⁸ (121-130).

Yodhā⁹ parisā mitto uppādakesakambalasampadā vuddhī tayo ca assakhaluṅkā¹⁰ tayo ca moranivāpena vaggo¹¹ (131-140).

Akusalā sāvajjā visama-asucinā saha khato ca honti cattāri vandana-sukha-pubbaṇhena vaggo¹² (141-150).

Tikanipāto samatto.

¹ SS. apāyiko. ² Ba., Tr. anañjasāṇḍena; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

³ Not in the MSS. ⁴ SS. apaṇṇako kammantaṃ. ⁵ SS. vaggo viṇi.

⁶ Ph. apāyiko dallabho appameyyam anaññam vipattisampadā aññamaṇi apaṇṇakammaṇṇo dve ca soceyyam moneyyañ ca ti.

⁷ SS. Robhaṇḍa-Gotamakā Bharāṇḍa-Chattakena ca kaṭuvīyaṃ.

⁸ Ph. Kusināya-bhaṇḍanā c'eva gonāma Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakā kaviyatte Anuruddha-paṭichannaṇi lekheṇa te dasā ti.

⁹ SS. yodhā.

¹⁰ SS. assakheḷoko tāyo.

¹¹ Ph. Yodha purisaṇṇāñ ca uppādo kesakambalo saddhā vuddhī tayo ca assā tayo dhammā nivāsina ti.

¹² Ph. Akusalañ ca sāvajjañ ca visamañ ca asucina saha || catturo khatana vandana ca pubbaṇhe ca ternaṇā ti.

INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

I.-III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Akaccha, III. 67. 2-7. | Amsa, II. iv. 2. |
| Akataññutā, II. iv. 1. | Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1; |
| Akataveditā, II. iv. 1. | III. 4; 90, 3, 4. |
| Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, | Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1-3; |
| -saññi, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, | -pariyosāna, III. 140, 11-3; |
| 15. | -brahmacārī, III. 140, 1-3; |
| Akālavādī, III. 69, 4. | -yogakkemi, III. 140, 1-3. |
| Akiriyaṇvādī, II. iv. 3. | -sukhumāla, III. 38, 1. |
| Akusala dhamma, II. xvi. | Acela, III. 151, 2. |
| 51-55; III. 6; 141. | Accharā, I. vi. 3-5; I. xviii. |
| Akusalamūla, III. 69, 1. | 13-17; I. xx. 2. |
| Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26. | Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2; |
| Akkha, III. 15, 3. | -kkhipa, III. 151, 2. |
| Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda, | Ajinappaveṇi, III. 63, 3. |
| III. 59, 1. | Ajjava, II. xv. 2. |
| Akkhaṇavedhī, III. 131, 4. | Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6. |
| Aguttadvāratā, II. xv. 6. | Ajjhāyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1. |
| Aggaḷa, III. 1; 34. | Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27. |
| Aggavatī parisā, II. v. 3; | Ajjhosāna, II. iv. 6. |
| III. 93, 1. | Añjalikamma, III. 24. |
| Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11; | Aññatiṭṭhiya, II. iv. 6; III. |
| -dāha, III. 62, 1. | 18; 68, 1; 92, 1. |
| Aṅga, III. 19. | Aññathatta, III. 47. |
| Aṅgarapabbata, III. 35, 4. | Aṭavi, III. 62, 3. |

- Aṭṭhaṅgika magga, III. 61,
 13; 62, 6.
 Aṭṭhāna, I. xiv. 1.
 Aṭṭhi, II. i. 5.
 Atitta, III. 125, 2.
 Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.
 Attabhāva, III. 33.
 Attavyābhāda, III. 17; 51.
 Attādhipaka, III. 40, 4.
 Attādhipateyya, III. 40, 1.
 Attha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii.
 10; II. iv. 10; III.
 20; -paṭisaṃvedī, III. 44;
 -vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9;
 II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43;
 -vādi, III. 69, 9.
 Adinnādāna, III. 70, 10; 154.
 Āduttṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11;
 66, 9.
 Addha-kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5;
 -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17,
 18; -kamma, II. v. 8;
 -cariyā, II. ii. 6; -vādi,
 III. 69, 4; -vādinī (parisā),
 II. v. 10; -saññī, II. x. 7,
 8; II. x. 17, 18.
 Adhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi.
 12.
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82,
 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1;
 87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100, 12.
 Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.
 Adhipaññā, III. 81, 1; 82,
 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85,
 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
 Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.
 Adhivacana, III. 13.
 Adhisīla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1,
 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2;
 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
 Anaggavati parisā, II. v. 3.
 Anattavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Ananulomika, III. 11.
 Anabhāvakata, III. 33.
 Anabhijjhālu, III. 160.
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101,
 1.
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.
 Anariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Anavakāsa, I. xv. 1-28.
 Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70;
 III. 7; 142; 146.
 Anavasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Anāgāmī, I. xxi. 29; II. iv.
 5; III. 21.
 Anāpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15,
 16; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.
 Anāsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.
 A-nidāna, III. 123.
 Anissā, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.
 Anukampā, II. iv. 6; II.
 xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Anutappā, II. vi. 3.
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III.
 16.
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.
 Anupaṇāha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Anupāta, III. 57, 1.
 Anuppādadhamma, III. 33,
 2; 34.
 Anuppadāna, III. 24.
 Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21; III. 32, 1, 2.
 Anusāsani - pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 6; 140, 2.
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10; I. xx. 93-98, 102.
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.
 Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Antaratṭhaka, III. 34.
 Antaradhāna, II. ii. 10.
 Antarāyakara, III. 57, 1.
 Antojana, III. 48.
 Andha, III. 29.
 Andhakāra, II. ii. 6.
 Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.
 Appannakata, III. 16.
 Apaṇāsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III. 25, 27.
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Appatīvāna, III. 125, 2.
 Appatīvānitā, II. xv. 15.
 Appamāda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2; I. x. 1; II. 1, 5.
 Appameyya, III. 113.
 Appāṭihāriya, III. 123.
 Appābādha, I. xiv. 4.
 Appābādhatā, I. xx. 1.
 Appicchata, I. vii. 3; I. ix. 7; I. xx. 1.
 Abbhāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Abhiññā, I. xx. 10, 14; III. 16; 126, 3; 160.
 Abhiññālu, III. 160.
 Abhiññā, II. xvii. 3.
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhivādāna, III. 24.
 Abbhivāna, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhisankhāra, III. 15, 2.
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
 Abhiseka, III. 13.
 Abhūtavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.
 Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.
 Amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.
 Amātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.
 Amāyā, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Amūlḥavāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
 Ayokhila, III. 35, 4.
 Ayoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 6; III. 68, 4.
 Araṇavihāri, I. xiv. 2.
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.
 Aratī, I. ii. 3.
 Arahā, II. vi. 1-5.
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.
 Arittajhāna, I. vi. 3-5.
 Ariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13; -sāvaka, III. 70, 4, 6; -sukha, II. vii. 6.
 Ariyūposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
 Arukūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Arūpadhātu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.
 Arūpārammaṇa - sukha, II. vii. 13.

- Alobha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; 66, 8.
 Avakujjapañña, III. 30.
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.
 Avijjā, II. iii. 10; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; -vādī, III. 69, 4; -saññī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Avihimsā, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Avīci, III. 56.
 Avūpasama, I. ii. 4.
 Aveccappasāda, III. 75, 2-4.
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; (f.) I. xiv. 7.
 Avyāpāda-vitakka, III. 122.
 Avyāpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100; III. 23.
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.
 Asantutthitā, I. vii. 4; I. ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.
 Asanta-sannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Asamādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Asampajañña, I. vii. 8; I. ix. 12; II. xv. 16.
 Asātheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Asi, II. i. 1.
 Asuci, III. 27; 144.
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. 68, 5.
 Asurakāya, III. 36.
 Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 140.
 Asatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Assāsa, III. 65, 15-17.
 Asāmantapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Assakhaḷunṅka, III. 137.
 Assama, III. 124, 2.
 Assasādassa, III. 138.
 Assājāniya, III. 94, 1; 95, 1; 96, 1; 139.
 Assāda, II. i. 6; III. 101, 1.
 Ahaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, I. xx. 58, 59; III. 114, 1, 3.
 Ākappasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Ākāsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, I. xx. 60, 61; III. 111, 3.
 Āgāmi, II. iv. 5.
 Āgāḷhā, III. 151, 152.
 Āghāta, II. vi. 12.
 Ācariya, III. 56.
 Ācārabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Ācāra, II. iv. 5.
 Ājāniya, III. 94, 1.
 Ājīvaka-sāvaka, III. 72, 1.
 Ājīva-vipatti, III. 117, 2; -sampadā, III. 117, 5.
 Ātappa, III. 49.
 Ātāpa, III. 69, 11.
 Ātāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Ātitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Ādāsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ādicca, III. 92, 4.

- Âdīnava, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.
 Âdesanā-pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.
 Ânāpānasati, I. xvi. 7.
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatā, II. ix. 11; -vutṭhāna-kusalatā, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
 Âpādaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Âpāyika, III. 111.
 Âpo-dhātu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.
 Âbādha, III. 23.
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikṅkha, III. 28; -cāga II. xiii. 3; -dāna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccāga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanā, II. xiv. 4; -pūjā, II. xiv. 6; -yāga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuḍḍhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Âmisa-samvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Âmisagarū parisā, II. v. 7.
 Âmisāthiṭheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âmisānukampā, II. xiii. 10.
 Âmisānuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Âmisesanā, II. xiv. 3.
 Âyatana, III. 114, 1-3.
 Âyācana, II. xii. 1-4.
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamāṇa, III. 70, 18-23.
 Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.
 Ârā, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
 Ârāma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
 Ârambha-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Ârādhaka, II. iv. 9.
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
 Âvāsika, III. 90, 1.
 Âsamsa, III. 13.
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Âsā, II. xi. 1.
 Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.
 Itihāsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pāda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
 Iddhimā, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.
 Indriyesu aguttadvārata, II. xvi. 6.
 Indriyesu guttadvārata, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

- Issā, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.
 Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmāna, III. 61, 1-3.
 Issarādhīpacca, III. 70, 17.
 Ukkā, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.
 Ukkācīta-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.
 Ukkūla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Ukkūṭikappadhāna, III. 151, 2.
 Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Uccākulika, I. xiv. i.
 Uccāsayana, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.
 Uccaṅgapañña, III. 30.
 Uccāda, III. 31, 34.
 Uccādana, II. iv. 2.
 Uccinnamūla, III. 33, 2 34.
 Uccu, I. xvii. 10.
 Uñcha, I. xix. 1.
 Uttarāsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.
 Uttānā parisā, II. v. 1.
 Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vāhaka, III. 62, 2.
 Udakalekhūpama puggala, III. 130, 3.
 Uddalomi, III. 63, 3.
 Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.
 Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.
 Upatṭhāka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.
 Upatṭhāna, III. 45.
 Upaddava, III. 1.
 Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Upanāha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.
 Upapatti, III. 18.
 Upasagga, III. 1.
 Upasamānussati, I. xvi. 10.
 Upasampadā, II. xvii. 2.
 Upāyāsa, II. i. 6.
 Upāsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.
 Upāsikā, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.
 Upekkhā, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
 Upekkhārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1-4, 9.
 Uposathika, III. 70, 2.
 Uppala, III. 38, 1.
 Uppāda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.
 Ubhatṭhaka, III. 151, 2.
 Ubhato-bhāga-vimutta, II. v. 7.
 Ubhatolohitakūpadhāna, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Ulūkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
 Urabbhaghātaka, III. 99, 7.

Usabha, III. 63, 4.

Ussāva, III. 38, 1.

Ūsa, III. 70, 6.

Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.

Ekaggatā, I. xix. 1.

Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.

Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I. xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10; I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.

Ekantalomī, III. 63, 3.

Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1-10.

Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.

Ekabījī, III. 86, 3.

Ekabhattika, III. 70, 14.

Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rūpa, I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.

Ekāgarika, III. 50; III. 151, 2.

Ekālopika, III. 151, 2.

Ekāhika, III. 151, 2.

Ekoḍhibhāva, II. ii. 3; III. 58, 2.

Eneyyaka, II. i. 1.

Elakamantara, III. 151, 2.

Erakavattika, II. i. 1.

Esaṇā, II. xiv. 3.

Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.

Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.

Okāsa, III. 99, 1.

Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.

Odana, III. 38, 1.

Odātavasana, II. v. 7.

Opanayika, III. 75, 2.

Opapakki, III. 65, 2.

Opapātika, III. 85, 4; 138, 3, 4.

Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.

Oligalla, III. 57, 1.

Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.

Kaṇcuka, III. 38, 1.

Kaṭṭha, III. 25, 27.

Kaṭṭhalā, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25, 27; 100, 1.

Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.

Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.

Kaṇṭakāpassayika, III. 151, 2.

Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.

Kataññuvedī, II. xi. 1.

Kathā, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3; 67, 6.

Kathā-pavattani, III. 44.

Kathāvattu, III. 67, 1.

Kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.

Kandara, III. 93, 5.

Kapāla, I. xix. 1.

Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.

Kappiyasaṇṇī, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, 15.

Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33, 1, 2.

Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.

Kammakaraṇā, II. i. 1; III. 35, 5.

Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv. 8; III. 19.

Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117, 1; -sampadā, III. 117, 4.

Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

- Kammavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Karaṇā=karaṇā, III. 35, 4.
 Kāyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11;
 14; 141-148.
 Karuṇā, I. xx. 8, 153.
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.
 Kalyāṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Kalyāṇamittatā, I. viii. 8; I.
 ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
 Kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā, I. xx. 1.
 Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.
 Kasina, I. xx. 63-72.
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1;
 92, 3.
 Kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5.
 Kahāpaṇaka, II. i. 1.
 Kāma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5,
 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I.
 ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4;
 -dhātu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1;
 -parilāha, II. iv. 7; -vi-
 takka, II. iv. 7; III. 40,
 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.
 Kāya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5;
 -kamma, III. 105.
 Kāyagatāsati, I. xvi. 9; I.
 xxi. 1, 70.
 Kāyasakkhī, II. v. 7; III.
 21.
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Kāyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.
 Kāyānupassī, III. 151, 3.
 Kāyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Kālakiriya, II. vi. 3.
 Kālijallikā, III. 100, 1.
 Kāveyya, II. v. 6.
 Kāsa, II. i. 1.
 Kāsika, III. 38, 1.
 Kāsikavattha, III. 98.
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
 Kimakkhāyi, II. iv. 3.
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
 Kimvādī, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriyaavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9;
 III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Kukkuṭasampātika, III. 56.
 Kuṭhāri, III. 35, 4.
 Kuddāla, III. 69, 11.
 Kunnadī, III. 93, 5.
 Kumāra, III. 34.
 Kumbha, III. 30.
 Kumbhī, III. 151, 2.
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III.
 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
 Kulappasāda, I. xiv. 4.
 Kusacīra, III. 92, 1; III.
 151, 2.
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141;
 145.
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 55-60.
 Kusalamūla, III. 69, 6.
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.
 Kūṭāgāra, III. 1; 34; 105.
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1;
 135, 1; 151, 2.
 Kesamassu, III. 12.
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi.
 1, 11; III. 163.
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

- Kolaṅkola, III. 86, 2.
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5;
 I. x. 3.
 Kosātaki, I. xvii. 9.
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.
 Khattiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12,
 13.
 Khandha, III. 26.
 Khantī, II. xv. 3.
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 74, 1.
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
 Khaḷuṅka, II. 137.
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Khādaniya, III. 121.
 Khāra, III. 70, 6.
 Khārāpataccchika, II. i. 1.
 Khīpa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,
 4.
 Khippābhiñña, I. xiv. 3; (f.)
 I. xiv. 5.
 Khippavirāgī, III. 68, 1.
 Khela, I. xviii. 15.
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77,
 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.
 Guttadvāratā, II. xv. 7.
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.
 Gatimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79,
 1.
 Gandhajāta, III. 79, 1.
 Gāma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1;
 70, 9.
 Gambhīrā parisā, II. v. 1.
 Gahaṇa (= ? gahana), III. 50.
 Garukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii.
 3; III. 20; 34; 121.
 Gilāna, III. 22.
 Gilānupatṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.
 Gilānupama puggala, III. 22.
 Gihī, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7;
 xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1
 Gūtha, I. xviii. 13.
 Gūṭhabbhāṇī, III. 28.
 Gīta, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Gedha, III. 50.
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.
 Gelaṇṇa, III. 73, 1, 2.
 Go, III. 70, 2.
 Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.
 Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.
 Goṇakatthata, III. 34.
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha,
 III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Gopānasi, III. 35, 1; 106.
 Gopālaka, III. 70, 2.
 Gopālakūposatha, III. 70,
 1-2.
 Gosālā, III. 64, 6.
 Ghāsa, III. 13.
 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
 Cakkavattī, II. vi. 1, 3, 4;
 III. 14.
 Cakkhu, III. 16.
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
 Caṅkama, III. 16; 63, 6.
 Caṇḍāla, III. 13, 57, 2.
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

- Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.
 Candanikā, III. 57, 1.
 Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 70, 8; 163.
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;
 I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;
 I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.
 Cittakathika, I. xiv. 3.
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;
 117.
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;
 116; 117; -vyañjana, II.
 v. 6.
 Cira, III. 151, 2.
 Cirakavāsika, II. i. 1.
 Cīvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.
 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;
 II. ix. 1.
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.
 2.
 Cela, III. 70, 3.
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.
 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.
 81, 1; -arāga, III. 109;
 110.
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.
 Chava, III. 92, 1.
 Chārīka, III. 70, 7.
 Jaṅghavibhāra, III. 34.
 Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.
 56; 62, 1.
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.
 Jarā, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Javasampanna, III. 94, 5;
 95, 5; 96, 5.
 Jāgariya, III. 16.
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,
 2, 13.
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.
 Jānumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.
 Jīvitamada, III. 39, 1.
 Jīvitāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Jotimālīka, II. i. 1.
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;
 II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,
 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.
 Jhāyī, I. xiv. 2.
 Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.
 2.
 Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñāna, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.
 Ñāna-dassanā, III. 74, 1.
 Ñāna-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.
 6.
 Ñātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.
 Ñāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,
 1-3; 75, 1.
 Ñātisaṅgha, III. 48.
 Ṭhāna, I. xv. 1-28.
 Ṭhiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.
 Tadjaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Taṇḍula, III. 30.
 Taphā, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1,
 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Tanutta, III. 56.
 Tantāvuta, III. 135, 1.
 Tandī, I. ii. 3.
 Tappetā, II. xi. 3.
 Tassapāpiyyasika, II. xvii.
 2.
 Tāṇa, III. 51.
 Tālapakka, III. 62, 3.
 Tālāvatthukata, III. 33, 2;
 34.
 Tikkha-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Tiṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.
 Tiṇagahana, III. 50.
 Tiṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151,
 2.
 Tiṇavatthāraka, II. xvii. 2.
 Tiṇāgāra, III. 1.
 Titta, II. xi. 3.
 Titti, III. 104.
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Tiṭṭhāyatana, III. 61, 1.
 Tiracchāna, I. xix. 2; II. iii.
 7.
 Tirīṭa, III. 151, 2.
 Tila, III. 30.
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.
 Tūlikā, III. 63, 3.
 Tecīvarakatta, I. xx. i.
 Tejodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Tejo-dhātukusala, I. xiv. 4.
 Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7;
 125, 1.
 Telapujjota, II. ii. 6.
 Telappadīpa, III. 34.
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.
 Thambha II. xvii. 5; III.
 163.
 Thāma, II. i. 5.
 Thāli, III. 57, 1.
 Thālipāka, III. 59, 1.
 Thāvareyya, I. xx. 1.
 Thīnamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii.
 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.
 Thūpārāha, II. vi. 4.
 Theyya, III. 29.
 Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.
 Dakkhiṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II.
 iv. 4.
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.
 Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Danta, III. 35, 1.
 Dantavidamsaka, III. 103.
 Dava, III. 16.
 Dassanakāma, III. 42.
 Dassanā, III. 22.
 Dassetā, II. iv. 2.
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.
 Daharabhūmi, II. iv. 7.
 Datti, III. 151, 2.
 Dāna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1;
 III. 45; 57, 1.
 Dānasamvibhāga, III. 42.
 Dāyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III.
 57, 1.
 Dāru, III. 15, 4.
 Dāsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Diṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.

- Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I. xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.
 Diṭṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III. 21.
 Diṭṭhipaḷāsa, II. vi. 12.
 Diṭṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III. 115, 1; 116.
 Diṭṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Diṭṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
 Dinna, III. 121.
 Dīghatta, II. ii. 5.
 Dīpa, III. 51.
 Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9; II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87, 3.
 Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24; 61, 12.
 Dukkabhavipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 81-85.
 Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61, 11.
 Dukkhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 70-75.
 Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II. ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3; III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
 Duṭṭhārūka, III. 25; 27.
 Duṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Dunnikhatta, II. iii. 3.
 Duppameyya, III. 113.
 Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
 Dūre-pāṭi, III. 131, 3.
 Durakkhāta, I. xviii. 5-9.
 Dussassa, III. 56.
 Dussīla, II. v. 7.
 Dussīlyamala, III. 10.
 Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.
 Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33; 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-23.
 Devatā, II. iv. 6; III. 40, 2; 70, 8.
 Devatānussati, I. xvi. 6.
 Devadūta, III. 35, 1-6.
 Devanikāya, II. iv. 5.
 Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
 Devaloka, III. 18.
 Devā subhakiṇṇā, III. 23.
 Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
 Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
 Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13; II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
 Dovacassatā, II. ix. 8.
 Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5; III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53; 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71; 72, 15; 163.
 Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
 Dosāgati, II. v. 5.
 Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi. 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1; II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1; III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44; 53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72, 1; 122.
 Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
 Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.
 Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Dhammaketu, III. 14.
 Dhammacakka, III. 14.
 Dhammacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Dhammacāga, II. xiii. 3.
 Dhamma (tapaniā), II. i. 3, 4.

- Dhammadāna, II. xiii. 1.
 Dhammadesanā, II. ii. 4; III. 22.
 Dhammayāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.
 Dhammapariccāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Dhammapariyāya, II. iv. 6.
 Dhammapariyēṭṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapariyesanā, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.
 Dhammarājā, III. 14.
 Dhammavādi, III. 69, 9.
 Dhammavādini parisā, II. v. 10.
 Dhammavēpulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Dhamma (vijjābhāgiya), II. iii. 10.
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.
 Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
 Dhammasaṅgī, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.
 Dhamma (saṅgajaniya), II. i. 6.
 Dhammasanthāra, II. xiv. 1, 2.
 Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
 Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Dhamma-saṁvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.
 Dhammâtithēyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Dhammādhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Dhammādhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.
 Dhammānukampā, II. xiii. 10.
 Dhammānuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Dhammānupāssī, III. 151, 3.
 Dhammānusārī, II. v. 7.
 Dhammānussati, I. xvi. 2.
 Dhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
 Dhammesanā, II. xiv. 3.
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Dhātu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.
 Dhātukusalatā, II. ix. 10.
 Dhāra, III. 33; 70, 15.
 Dhārana, III. 70, 15.
 Dhitimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Dhutavāda, I. xiv. 1.
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.
 Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Nadi, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.
 Nalāgāra, III. 1.
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
 Nahāpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Nahāru, II. i. 5.

- Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
 Nābhi, III. 15, 3.
 Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
 Nālika, III. 70, 8.
 Nāsa, II. i. 1.
 Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
 Nigaṇṭhuposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
 Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.
 Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.
 Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
 Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
 Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
 Nippītika sukha, II. vii. 8.
 Nippītikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
 Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.
 Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
 Nibbedika-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
 Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
 Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Niyāma, III. 22.
 Niyāmatā, III. 134.
 Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.
 Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Nirāsa, III. 13.
 Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
 Nillopa, III. 50.
 Nivāta, III. 1; 34.
 Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.
 Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
 Nissaya, III. 20.
 Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.
 Nissaraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Nīcaseyya, III. 70, 16.
 Nīvārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
 Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
 Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
 Nemi, III. 15, 3.
 Nerayika, III. 111.
 Nesādakula, III. 13.
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
 Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.
 Pamsu, III. 100, 1.
 Pamsukūla, III. 92, 1.
 Pamsukūlikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pamsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
 Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
 Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
 Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
 Paccakabuddha, II. vi. 5.
 Pajāpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.
 Paññā-paṭilābha, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.
 Paṭalikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.
 Paṭikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.
 Paṭighasaññā, III. 114, 1.
 Paṭighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.
 Paṭimūḍātakaraṇa, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.
 Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.
 Paṭipucchā-vinittā parisā, II. v. 6.
 Paṭibhānavā, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.
 Paṇitadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.
 Paṇiya, III. 20.
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lak-khaṇa, III. 3.
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -santhāra, III. 34.
 Patta, III. 48.
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Padara, III. 93, 5.
 Padavyañjana, II. ii. 10.
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.
 Panta, II. iii. 9.
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.
 Pabbassara, I. vi. 1-2.
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.
 Pamādatṭhāna, III. 70, 13.

- Pamādavatā, III. 35. 1.
 Payirupāsitaḥḥa, III. 26, 27.
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.
 Parakkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
 Parāyana, III. 51.
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
 Paricariyā, III. 31.
 Pariccāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Pariññā, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Pariṇāḥa, III. 137, 1-3.
 Paritāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Parideva, II. i. 6.
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
 Parinibbāna, I. xxi. 22-3;
 -parinibbāyī, III. 29; 86,
 3; 87.
 Paripantha, III. 50.
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
 Paribhājaka, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariyutṭhita, III. 127.
 Pariyāya, II. ii. 6.
 Pariyettḥi, II. xiv. 5.
 Pariyesanā, II. iv. 7; xiv.
 4.
 Pariyodapanā, III. 70, 4-8.
 Pariyosāna, II. i. 5.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
 Parivāsadāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Parivārasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Parisajjā, III. 36.
 Parisa-kasaṭa, II. v. 5.
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.
 Parisā, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;
 III. 28; 93; 132.
 Parihāni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
 Palāla, III. 92, 3.
 Palāla-piṭhaka, II. i. 1.
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
 Pallaṅka, III. 34.
 Paḷāsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
 Pavattaphalabhojī, III. 92,
 1.
 Pavāraṇā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pavāraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Pasāda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
 Pācariya, III. 56.
 Pātubbhāva, III. 112.
 Pātimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
 Pātimokkhuddesā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pātimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Pāṇa, III. 57, 1.
 Pāṇātipāta, III. 70, 9; 153.
 Pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 4-6.
 Pāda, II. i. 1.
 Pāna, III. 13; 104.
 Pāniya, III. 70, 2.
 Pāsānalekhūpama puggala,
 III. 130, 1.
 Pāsāda, III. 38, 1.
 Pāpa, II. ii. 1.
 Pāpaṇika, III. 19; 20.
 Pāpadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Pāpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10; ix. 14; II. ix. 8.
 Pinnākabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Pitaka, III. 65, 3; 14; 66, 1; 69, 11.
 Piṇḍapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Piṇḍapātikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pitā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3.
 Pītisukha, II. ii. 3.
 Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.
 Pisunāvācā, III. 157.
 Pīti, II. ii. 2.
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6; II. vi. 1-3; III. 21; 23-30; 113-114; 130.
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.*
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8; III. 29; 41; 57, 1.
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.
 Puññapaṭipadā, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Puṇḍarīka, III. 38, 1.
 Putta, III. 31; 34; 62, 1; -dārā, III. 48; 70, 3.
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.
 Puthupañña, III. 30.
 Puthupaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.
 Puppabhāṇī, III. 28.
 Pubbakārī, II. xi. 2.
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
 Pubbenivāsa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5; III. 58, 3; 108, 8.
 Purisa, III. 35, 1; -puggala, III. 21.
 Purisakhaḷaṅka, III. 137, 3, 4.
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.
 Purisājāniya, III. 139, 2.
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
 Pūga, III. 28.
 Pettivisaṃsāra, I. xix. 2.
 Pokkharāṇī, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 38, 1.
 Potthaka, III. 97.
 Porisa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.
 Phalakacīra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Phassa, III. 23; 61.
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
 Phottṭhabba, III. 61, 8.
 Badara, III. 30.
 Bandhava, III. 48.
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31; 108-112; 187-192; II. ii. 1, 2, 3; II. xv. 8, 9; III. 2-9.
 Balakāya, III. 14.

- Balasampanna, III. 94, 4; 95, 4; 96, 4.
 Balisamamsika, II. i. 1.
 Bahiddhāsāññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
 Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.
 Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.
 Bāla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1, 145-148; -lakkhana, III. 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -padaṇa, III. 3.
 Bilāṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.
 Bilāṅgathālika, II. i. 1.
 Bija, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33, 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82, 1; 91, 1.
 Buddha, II. vi. 5.
 Buddhānussati, I. xvi. 1.
 Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.
 Brahāvana, III. 48.
 Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III. 18; 60; 78.
 Brahmacariyavāsa, III. 99, 1.
 Brahmañña, III. 36.
 Brāhmaṇa, II. ii. 6; II. iv. 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51; 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Brahmaloḥa, III. 80, 1, 2.
 Bhatta, III. 22.
 Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.
 Bhagini, III. 35, 1-3.
 Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.
 Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.
 Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.
 Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.
 Bhattā, III. 70, 3.
 Bhadarapaṇḍu, III. 63, 3.
 Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1; 62, 1, 4, 5.
 Bhayāgati, II. v. 5.
 Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3; 77, 1.
 Bhavaditṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Bhātā, III. 35, 1, 3.
 Bhāra, II. x. 1.
 Bhāvanā I. vi. 1; -bala, II. ii. 1; xv. 8.
 Bhāvanāpāripūri, I. xxi. 9-12.
 Bhāsita, II. iii. 3.
 Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.
 Bhikkhu-ovāḍaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.
 Bhikkhu (khināsava),
 „ (hatthājāṇiya), II. vi. 6-8.
 Bhikkhunī, II. xii. 2.
 Bhikkhun-ovāḍaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.
 Bhitti, III. 106.
 Bhiyyobhāva, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Bhūta-vādī, III. 69, 9.
 Bhūmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv. 1; III. 34; 35, 4.
 Bhūri-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Bhusāgāra, III. 92, 1.
 Bhusika, III. 92, 3.
 Bherapaṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.
 Bhesajja, III. 22.
 Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii. 5; III. 19; 20; 29.
 Bhojana, III. 13; 22.
 Bhojane amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.
 Bhojane mattaññū, III. 16.

- Bhojane mattaññutā, II. xv. 7.
- Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151, 2.
- Magga, II. ii. 6; atṭhaṅgika, III. 71, 3.
- Maccha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4; 151, 2.
- Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
- Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; III. 163.
- Macchera, III. 42; -mala, III. 10.
- Majja, III. 70, 13.
- Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11; III. 97.
- Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
- Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
- Maṇi, III. 116, 2, 4.
- Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
- Mattaññutā, II. xv. 7.
- Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
- Maddava, II. xv. 2.
- Madhubhāṇi, III. 28.
- Manasikāra, I. vii. 6-7.
- Manasikārakusalatā, II. ix. 10.
- Manāpadāyaka, I. xiv. 6.
- Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
- Manopavicāra, III. 61, 5, 8.
- Manosaṅkhāra, III. 23.
- Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mantā, III. 129, 1.
- Mamaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mamsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3; 38; 151, 2.
- Marāṇasati, I. xvi. 8.
- Mala, III. 10.
- Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
- Marāṇa, II. i. 6.
- Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
- Masāṇa, III. 92, 1.
- Mahācora, III. 50.
- Mahājanapada, III. 70, 17.
- Mahāpaññā, I. xiv. 4.
- Mahāpaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
- Mahāparivāratā, I. xx. 1.
- Mahāparisa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5.
- Mahāpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mahābhiññappatta, I. xiv. 5.
- Mahābhūta, III. 75, 1.
- Mahārājā, III. 36.
- Mahāvanasaṇḍa, III. 50.
- Mahāsāyana, III. 63, 3; 70, 16.
- Mahāsāla, III. 48; 56.
- Mahicchatā, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
- Mātā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3; 62; 70, 3.
- Mātikadhara, III. 20.
- Mātugāma, II. vi. 10; III. 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
- Māna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mānattadāna, II. xvii. 2.
- Mālā, III. 13; 70, 15.
- Māyā, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Micchācāra, III. 155.

- Micchāditṭhi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5,
 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8;
 III. 129, 1; 162.
 Micchāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Mitta, III. 133.
 Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
 Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.
 Muṭṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
 Muttakarīsa, II. iv. 2; III.
 35, 2.
 Muttācāra, III. 151, 2.
 Muditā, I. xx. 49, 163.
 Muddikā, I. xvii. 10.
 Muddhāvasitta, III. 12.
 Mūlāya paṭikassana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Musāvāda, III. 70, 12; 156.
 Megha, III. 62, 2.
 Mettā, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143;
 III. 68, 6.
 Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
 Mettāvihārī, I. xiv. 7.
 Methunadhammasamāpatti,
 II. vi. 10.
 Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104;
 151, 2.
 Modaka, III. 30.
 Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
 Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii.
 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6;
 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72,
 1-3; 163.
 Mohāgati, II. v. 5.
 Yakkha, III. 56.
 Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
 Yava-sukā, I. v. 1-2.
 Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III.
 18.
 Yāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Yāna, III. 13.
 Yāpana, III. 16.
 Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II.
 i. 5.
 Yodhājīva, III. 131, 1.
 Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7;
 III. 16.
 Yoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 8;
 III. 68, 7.
 Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
 Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
 Ratṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx.
 2, 192.
 Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70,
 17.
 Rajo, III. 38, 1.
 Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
 Rattaññū, I. xiv. 1, 5.
 Ratti, III. 34.
 Rattāparata, III. 70, 14.
 Rathakāra, III. 15, 1-4;
 -kula, III. 13.
 Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Rasa, I. xix. 1.
 Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
 Rāga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii.
 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III.
 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5;
 163.
 Rāja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8;
 III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5;
 -kula, III. 28.
 Rājadhānī, III. 56.

- Rāja-mahāmatta, III. 50.
 Rāhumūkha, II. i. 1.
 Rittasāda, III. 1261, 1-2.
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahaṇa, III. 50.
 Rūpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv. 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4; -dhātu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Rūpārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 13.

 Lapita, II. iii. 3.
 Lahukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Lahu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Lābu, I. xvii. 9.
 Lābha, II. v. 7.
 Lābhāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Lābhī, I. xiv. 2.
 Līnatta, I. ii. 3.
 Lūkhacivaradhara, I. xiv. 3; I. xiv. 5.
 Lena, III. 51.
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III. 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115, 3, 6.
 Lokasannivāsa, III. 40, 2.
 Lokādhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Lokādhipateyya, III. 40, 1, 2.
 Lokāyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Lokadhātu, III. 80, 1-5.
 Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1, 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1; 107-109.
 Lohakumbhī, III. 35, 4.
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vaggā parisā, II. v. 2; III. 93, 2.
 Vacikamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
 Vacīsaṃsāra, II. vi. 12.
 Vacīsaṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
 Vajjirūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, I. xx. 1.
 Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3; 95, 3; 96, 3.
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31; 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha, II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
 Vanaspati, III. 48.
 Vandana, III. 149.
 Vaya, III. 47.
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.
 Vassūpanāyika, II. i. 10.
 Vākacīra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vāta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Vātāpāna, III. 1; 34.
 Vāda, III. 65, 1.
 Vādita, III. 70, 15.
 Vādi, III. 69, 4, 9.
 Vāyo-kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vāyodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Vālakambala, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vālaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.
 Vālikā, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
 Vāḷatta, II. ii. 5.
 Vikatīkā, III. 63, 3.
 Vikālabhojana, III. 70, 14.
 Vikūḷa, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Vigatāsa, III. 13.
 Vicāra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchā, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
 Vijambhikā, I. ii. 3.
 Vijjā, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Vijjūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vijāyana, II. vi. 10.
 Viññāṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Viññāṇañcāyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vādi, III. 69, 9; -saṇṇī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Vinayānuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Vinipātika, III. 23.
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
 Vipassanā, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Vipāka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
 Vipulapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Vibhūsaṇa, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Virāga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
 Viriyavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Viriyārambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Vivāda, II. v. 2.
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.
 Visama, III. 143; 147.
 Visamā parisā, II. v. 8.
 Visūkadassanā, III. 70, 15.
 Vihimsā, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Vimaṃsā, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
 Vivata, III. 129, 1.
 Vissāsaka, I. xiv. 6.
 Vissāsikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
 Vūpasama, I. ii. 9.
 Veṭhana, III. 38, 1.
 Venakula, III. 13.
 Vetta, II. i. 1.
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Vedanā, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Veyyākaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Verambavāta, III. 34.
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.
 Vosāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
 Vyādhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

- Vyâpâda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
- Vyâbâdha, III. 17.
- Sakadâgâmi, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.
- Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.
- Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.
- Saṅkhata-lakkhana, III. 47.
- Saṅkhatârammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.
- Saṅkhamuṇḍika, II. i. 1.
- Saṅkhâra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.
- Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.
- Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
- Saṅgâma, III. 12.
- Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phâsutâ, II. xvii. 1, 2; -sutṭhuta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saṅghâta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.
- Saṅghânussati, I. xvi. 3.
- Saṅghupatṭhâka, I. xiv. 6.
- Saṅjhambhari, III. 64, 6.
- Saṇṇatti, II. v. 10.
- Saṇṇâ, I. xx. 62, 73 92; II. viii. 8.
- Saṇṇâ-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
- Saṇṇojana, samyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.
- Saṇvara, II. iv. 5.
- Saṇṭhâna, II. i. 5.
- Saṇḍâsa, III. 70, 8.
- Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.
- Satimâ, I. xiv. 4.
- Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.
- Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.
- Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.
- Satthâ, I. xx. 2.
- Saddha, III. 59, 1.
- Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.
- Saddhammagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
- Saddhammatṭhiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saddhâ, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.
- Saddhânusâri, II. v. 7.
- Saddhâpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.
- Saddhâvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.
- Saddhâsampadâ, III. 136.
- Saddhâvuddhi, III. 136.
- Sanidâna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.
- Santasannivâsa, II. vi. 11.
- Santutṭhitâ, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.
- Santhara, III. 124, 2.
- Santhâra, II. xiv. 1.
- Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
- Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.
- Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.
- Sappi, III. 125, 1.
- Sappâya, III. 22.
- Sappîtika sukha, II. vii. 8.
- Sappîtikârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

- Sappurisapaññatta, III. 45.
 Sappurisabhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Sabbhā, III. 28; 36.
 Sama, III. 143, 147.
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2; III. 93, 3.
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.
 Samaṇakaraṇiya, III. 81, 1.
 Samaṇavāda, III. 61, 2-4.
 Samatha, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Samantapāsādikā, I. xiv. 3.
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.
 Samādāna, III. 81, 1; 82, 1.
 Samātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.
 Samāpatipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Samādhi, I. xix. 1; xx. 18; II. ii. 2; III. 70, 3-6; 73, 1; 163.
 Samādhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Samādhipaṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Samādhi-bala, II. xv. 9.
 Samādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Samāpatti-kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samāpattivuṭṭhāna - kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samudaya, II. v. 4; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9; ix. 13; II. xv. 17.
 Sampadā, I. xx. 1; II. iv. 2; III. 115; 116; 117; 136.
 Samphappalāpa, III. 159.
 Sambāhana, II. iv. 2.
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38; II. ii. 2; III. 15, 2.
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Sammāñña, III. 140, 3.
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; III. 140, 3; 152; 162.
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.
 Sammāvimutta, III. 140, 3.
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.
 Sammukhā-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Sammukhābhāva, III. 41.
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
 Saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Saṃvega, I. xxi. 2.
 Sayana, III. 31.
 Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7; II. ii. 6; III. 24; 51.
 Saraṇīya, III. 12.
 Sarāva, III. 57, 1.
 Sarīra, II. i. 5.
 Sarūpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.
 Sālākam gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.
 Sālākavatta, III. 56.
 Sālāyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
 Savana, III. 22.
 Saviññāna (dhamma), II. viii. 9.
 Saviññānaka kāya, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyāpajja, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
 Sasaṅkhāra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
 Sasaṇṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
 Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
 Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Sāka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sākalya, II. xv. 4.
 Sākkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.
 Sākhā, III. 48; 93, 3.
 Sātheyya, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sāṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sātasukha, II. vii. 9.
 Sātārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Sāmaṇṇa, III. 36.
 Sāmicikamma, III. 24.
 Sāmābhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sāmiya sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Sārambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sāla, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Sāli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sūka, I. v. 1-2.
 Sālohita, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
 Sāvaka, II. xii. 1.
 Sāvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
 Sāvasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Sāvika, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Sāsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
 Sīkata, III. 100, 2.
 Sikkhā, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
 Sikkhākāma, I. xiv. 3.
 Sikkhāpāda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
 Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
 Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
 Sira, III. 35, 4.
 Siro, III. 35, 1.
 Sīgha paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Sīla, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
 Silakathā, III. 26, 27.
 Silakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
 Silabbata, III. 78.
 Silānussati, I. xvi. 4.
 Sīla-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
 Silasampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
 Sīla-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Silavuddhi, III. 136.
 Sihanāda, III. 63, 6.
 Sihanādika, I. xiv. 1.
 Sisa, III. 70, 4.
 Sīhaseyya, III. 16.
 Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
 Sukha-vipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
 Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
 Sukhumāla, III. 38.

- Suṅkadāyika, II. ii. 5.
 Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7, 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.
 Suci, III. 144.
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10; v. 6.
 Suta, III. 70, 8.
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.
 Supubbāṇḍa, III. 150.
 Suppaṭṭikāra, III. 24.
 Suppameyya, III. 113.
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi. 6; III. 68, 1.
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.
 Surā, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.
 Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Suvannakāra, III. 100, 13.
 Susāna, III. 92, 1.
 Susāyāṇḍa, III. 150.
 Sūla, I. v. 1, 2.
 Sūla, II. i. 1.
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 84.
 Segālaka, III. 63, 6.
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.
 Setughāta, III. 74, 1; 103.
 Senāsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-veka, III. 92, 1.
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.
 Sevitabba, III. 26, 27.
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118, 119.
 Sotāpatti, I. xxi. 27.
 Sotti, III. 70, 5.
 Sobhā, III. 73, 5.
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.
 Soracca, II. xv. 3.
 Sovacassatā, II. ix. 9.
 Svākkhāta, I. xvii. 10-12.
 Haṭṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Hattha, II. i. 1.
 Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.
 Hatthāvalekhana, III. 151, 2.
 Hāsu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Himapātasamaya, III. 34.
 Hita, II. ii. 9.
 Hiri, II. i. 8, 9; ii. 9; ix. 6; xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Aññākopḍaṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1; xiv. 6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 74, 1; 105; 106; 125.
 Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III. 127; 128.
 Abhaya, III. 74, 1.
 Abhibhū, III. 80, 2.
 Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Avanti, III. 79, 17.
 Assaka, III. 70, 17.
 Ānanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8; III. 32; 60, 2; 72, 1; 75, 1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1; 79, 1; 80, 1.
 Āḷavi, III. 34.
 Āḷavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34.
 Ārāmadāṇḍa, II. iv. 6.
 Isipatana, III. 126.
 Uggā Vesālīka, I. xiv. 6.
 Uggato, I. xiv. 6.
 Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.
 Uttarā Nandamātā, I. 14, 7.
 Udāyi, III. 80, 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.
 Upāli, I. xiv. 4. [2.
 Uppalavaṇṇā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii.
- Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.
 Kankhā-revato, I. 14, 2.
 Kaccāna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7.
 Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.
 Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1; 124, 1.
 Kamboja, III. 70, 17.
 Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4, 5.
 Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.
 Kāṭiyānī, I. xiv. 7.
 Kālāmā, III. 65, 1.
 Kāli Kuraraghrikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Kāludāyi, I. xiv. 4.
 Kāsi, III. 70, 17.
 Kisāgotamī, I. xiv. 5.
 Kūṭāgārāsāla, III. 74, 1.
 Kuṇḍadhāna, I. xvi. 3.
 Kuṇḍarāyana, II. iv. 7.
 Kumārakassapa, I. xiv. 3.
 Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.
 Koṭṭhita, III. 21.
 Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6.
 Koḷiyadhita, I. xiv. 7.
 Kosambi, III. 72, 1.
 Kusinārā, III. 121.
 Kosala, III. 63, 1; 65, 1; 70, 17; 91; 124, 1.
 Khujjuttarā, II. xii. 4.
 Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.
 Khemā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Kuru, III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.
 Grandhāra, III. 70, 17.
 Gijjhakūṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.
 Gundāvana, II. iv. 7.
 Gotamaka, III. 123.
 Gomagga, III. 34.
 Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.
 Ghositārāma, III. 72, 1.
 Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Ceti, III. 79, 17.
 Channa, III. 71, 1.
 Jāṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;
 59, 1.
 Jivaka Komārabhacca, I. xiv.
 6.
 Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III.
 1; 21; 125.
 Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.
 Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.
 Tikappa, III. 59, 1.
 Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.
 Dhammadinnā, I. xiv. 5.
 Nakulapitā, I. xiv. 6.
 Nakulamātā, I. xiv. 7.
 Nandā, I. xiv. 5.
 Nanda, I. xiv. 4.
 Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.
 Nandamātā, II. xii. 4.
 Nāthaputta, III. 74.
 Niyāramātā I. xiv. 7.
 Nigrodhārāma, III. 73, 1.

Paṅkadhā, III. 90, 1.
 Pañcala, III. 70, 17.
 Paṭācārā, I. xiv. 5.
 Paṇḍita kumāraka, III. 74, 1.
 Piṇḍola-bhāradvāja, I. xiv.
 1.
 Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.
 Puppha, I. xiv. 1.
 Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.
 Pubbārāma, II. iv. 6; III.
 66, 1.
 Pekkuniyanattā, III. 66, 1.
 Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.
 Bārānasī, III. 126.
 Bāhiya Dārucīriya, I. xiv. 3.
 Bhaddiya Kāligodhāyaputta,
 I. xiv. 1.
 Bhaddhā Kaccānā, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddā Kapilānī, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, I. xiv. 5.
 Bharanḍu Kālāma, III. 124.
 Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.
 Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.
 Magadha, III. 70, 17.
 Maccha, III. 70, 17.
 Macchikasandika, I. xiv. 6.
 Mudhurā, II. iv. 7.
 Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Mantāniputta, I. xiv. 1.
 Malla, III. 70, 17.
 Makākaccāna, II. iv. 6; II.
 iv. 7.
 Mahākoṭṭhito, III. 21.
 Mahākappina, I. xiv. 4.
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

- Mahânâma Sakha, I. xiv. 6; III. 73, 1.
 Mahânâma, III. 74, 1; III. 124, 1.
 Mahâpajâpati Gotamî, I. xiv. 5.
 Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Migadâya, III. 126.
 Migâra mâtâ, II. 4, 5, 6.
 Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.
 Migâramâtâ, III. 66, 1; III. 67, 1.
 Moggallâna, I. xiv. 1; II. xii. 1.
 Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Moranivâpa, III. 14.
 Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.
 Ratthapâla, I. xiv. 3.
 Râhula, I. xiv. 3.
 Râjagaha, III. 61, 1.
 Râdha, I. xiv. 4.
 Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv. 2.
 Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.
 Lakunṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.
 Licchavi, III. 74, 1.
 Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.
 Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Vaṅṭsa, I. xiv. 3.
 Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.
 Vajji, III. 79, 17.
 Varanâ, II. iv. 6.
 Visâkhâ, III. 67, 1.
 Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.
 Veḷu kaṇṭakiyâ, II. xii. 4.
 Vesâli, III. 123; 74, 1.
 Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sakka, III. 37; 73, 1; 124.
 Saṅgârava, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.
 Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.
 Sarasena, III. 79, 17.
 Savittha, III. 21.
 Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.
 Sânavatî, I. xvi. 7.
 Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 5, 6; 12, 1; III. 20; 32; 128.
 Sâlha, III. 66, 1.
 Sâvatthi, I. i. 1; II. i. 1; 4, 5; III. 1; 21; 66, 1; 125.
 Simsapâvana, III. 34.
 Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.
 Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppavâsâ Koliyadhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Sîvali, I. xiv. 2.
 Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Subhûti, I. xiv. 2.
 Sûra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Senâ nidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.
 Soṇa Koliyâsa, I. xiv. 2.
 Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.
 Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GÂTHAS.

- Aguttam cakkkhusotasmim, III. 126, 3.
 Aññāṇattham pasādattham, III. 67, 7.
 Atṭhaṅgūpetassa uposathassa, III. 70, 24.
 Atṭhaṅgūpetam upavassūpotham, III. 70, 24.
 Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto, III. 29.
 Adhisīlam adhicittāṇ ca, III. 89, 2.
 Adhisīle sikkhamāno, III. 125, 2.
 Anuccāvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.
 Anusuyyāmāno sammadaññāya, III. 67, 7.
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca, III. 29.
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā, III. 70, 24.
 Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca, III. 48.
 Avakujjapaṇño puriso, III. 30.
 Ahañ ce taṃ jiguccheyyam, III. 39, 2.
 Âdittasmim agāasmim, III. 52.
 Âdip̃ kathāya majjhañ ca, III. 30.
 Iti kaṇhāsu sotāsu, III. 57, 2.
 Itosonirayaṃ gantva, III. 29.
 Idh'eva taṃ vedanīyaṃ, III. 33.
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvā na, III. 48.
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso, III. 30.
 Uchādena nhā panena, III. 31.
 Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā, III. 35, 6.
 Upanīyati jīvitam appamāya, III. 51.
 Upārambham na sikkheyya, III. 67, 7.
 Upekkhāsatisamsuddham, III. 32.
 Etam hi atṭhaṅgikamāhūposatham, III. 70, 24.
 Etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam, III. 70, 24.
 Etāhi tihi vijjāhi, III. 58, 6; III. 59, 4.
 Evam ādipito loko, III. 52.
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu, II. 126, 3.
 Kalyāṇam vata bho sakki, III. 40, 4.
 Khattiyebrāhmaṇe, III. 57, 2.
 Gā me vā yadi vāraṇṇe, III. 126, 3.
 Catukappaṃ catudvāro, III. 35.
 Candappabhā tāraguṇā ca sabbe, III. 70, 24.

- Cando ca suriyo ca ubho
sudassanā, III. 70, 24.
- Cātuddasī pañcadasi, III. 37.
- Coditā devadūtehi, III. 35,
6.
- Tam katham kathaye dhīro,
III. 67, 7.
- Tam tassa petassa, III. 51;
52.
- Tato aññā vimuttassa, III.
84.
- Tath' eva sīlasampannam,
III. 48.
- Tam āhu sekham paṭipadam,
III. 89, 2.
- Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti, III.
57, 2.
- Tamonudā te pana antalik-
khagā, III. 70, 24.
- Tam ve tamonudam dhīram,
58, 6.
- Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca,
III. 33.
- Tasmā hi te namasseyya, III.
31.
- smim yeva viraje, III. 57,
2.
- ssa ayomayā bhūmī, III.
35, 4.
- T'hi vijjāhi sampannam, III.
58, 6.
- Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, III.
150.
- Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya
uda cetasā, II. iv. 5.
- Te khemappattā sukhitā, III.
35, 6.
- Theyyena kûṭakammena, III.
29.
- Dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, III.
29.
- Dassanakāmo sīlavatam, III.
42.
- Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ,
III. 67, 7.
- Devalokañ ca te yanti, III.
57, 2.
- Dhammaṭṭha sīlasampanno,
III. 57, 2.
- Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi,
III. 29.
- Dhammāḍipo ca anudhamma-
cārī, III. 40, 4.
- Dhāreti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, III.
30.
- Nac'eva b gā tathārūpā, III.
29.
- N'atthi loke raho nāma, III.
40, 4.
- Na pupphagandho paṭivātam
eti, III. 79, 3.
- Nāya nam paricariyāya, III.
31.
- Nāham Bhagavato dassanassa,
III. 125, 2.
- Nāham bhabbo etarahi, III.
39, 2.
- Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevi,
III. 26; 27.
- Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, III.
150.
- Padakkhiṇam kāyakammaṃ,
III. 150.

- Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III.
 57, 2.
 Pasayha Māraṃ, III. 40, 4.
 Passanti devā ca Tathāgatāca,
 III. 40, 4.
 Passamānā nukubbanti, III.
 48.
 Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ,
 III. 32.
 Pahīnājāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
 Pānaṃ na hāne na cādinnam
 ādiye, III. 70, 24.
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ,
 III. 57, 2.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, III.
 58, 6; 59, 4.
 Puthupaṇṇo ca puriso, III. 30.
 Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.
 Bālā ca avijāna⁴³, III. 57, 2.
 Brahmā ti mātāp^{ak}ro, III. 31.
 Mālaṃ na dhāraṇe na ca
 gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.
 Yathā divā tatthā rattim, III.
 89, 2.
 Yathā pi pabbato selo, III. 48.
 Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III.
 89, 2.
 Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.
 Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III.
 35, 6.
 Ye ca sīlena sampannā, 126, 3.
 Ye ca sante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.
 Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III.
 67, 7.
 Yo 'dha kāyena saṇṇāmo, III.
 51-52.
 Lobhajaṃ dosajaṇi c'eva, III.
 33.
 Viññānassa nirodhena, III.
 89, 2.
 Vutthito nappajānāti, III. 30.
 Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā,
 III. 39, 2.
 Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ paro-
 vāni, III. 32.
 Saco c'assa kathākāmo, III.
 67, 7.
 Satam etāni tñānāni, III. 45.
 Sataṇi ca gandho paṭivātam
 eti, III. 79, 3.
 Santo vidhūmo aniggho nirāso,
 III. 32.
 Sabbacā ve sukhaṃ seti, III.
 34.
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.
 Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇṇattaṃ,
 III. 45.
 Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III.
 39, 2.
 Singisuvannaṃ athavā pi
 kañcanaṃ, III. 70, 24.
 Sunakkhattaṃ sumanigalaṃ,
 III. 150.
 Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, II.
 84.
 Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ
 loke, II. iv. 4.
 Settham upanamam udeti
 khippam, III. 26; III. 28.
 So sīlabbatasampanno, III.
 59, 4.
 So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III.
 39, 2.